J. Math. Study
doi: 10.4208/jms.v51n4.18.02

Vol. **51**, No. 4, pp. 377-458
December 2018

A Dimensional Splitting Method for 3D Elastic Shell with Mixed Tensor Analysis on a 2D Manifold Embedded into a Higher Dimensional Riemannian Space

Kaitai Li[1] and Xiaoqin Shen[2,*]

[1] *School of Mathematical Sciences and Statistics, Xi'an Jiaotong University, Xi'an, 710049, P. R. China.*
[2] *School of Sciences, Xi'an University of Technology, Xi'an, 710048, P. R.China.*

Received March 15, 2018; Accepted May 5, 2018

Abstract. In this paper, a mixed tensor analysis for a two-dimensional (2D) manifold embedded into a three-dimensional (3D) Riemannian space is conducted and its applications to construct a dimensional splitting method for linear and nonlinear 3D elastic shells are provided. We establish a semi-geodesic coordinate system based on this 2D manifold, providing the relations between metrics tensors, Christoffel symbols, covariant derivatives and differential operators on the 2D manifold and 3D space, and establish the Gateaux derivatives of metric tensor, curvature tensor and normal vector and so on, with respect to the surface $\vec{\Theta}$ along any direction $\vec{\eta}$ when the deformation of the surface occurs. Under the assumption that the solution of 3D elastic equations can be expressed in a Taylor expansion with respect to transverse variable, the boundary value problems satisfied by the coefficients of the Taylor expansion are given.

AMS subject classifications: O175

Key words: Dimensional splitting method, linear elastic shell, mixed tensor analysis, nonlinear elastic shell.

1 Introduction

A shell is a three-dimensional (3D) elastic body that is geometrically characterized by its middle surface and its small thickness. The middle surface $\Im$ is a compact surface in $\Re^3$ that is not a plane (otherwise the shell is a plate), and it may or may not have a boundary. For instance, the middle surface of a sail has a boundary, whereas that of a basketball has no boundary.

*Corresponding author. *Email addresses:* `ktli@xitu.edu.cn` (K. Li), `xqshen@xaut.edu.cn` (X. Shen)

At each point $s\in\Im$, let $n(s)$ denote a unit vector normal to $\Im$. Then the reference configuration of the shell, (that is, the subset of $\Re^3$ that occupies before forces are applied to it), is a set of the form $\{(\vec{\theta}+\xi n(s))\in\Re^3:\vec{\theta}\in\Im,|\xi|\le e(\vec{\theta})\}$, where the function e: $\Im\to\Re$ is sufficiently smooth and satisfies $0\le e(\vec{\theta})\le\varepsilon$ for all $s\in\Im$. Additionally, $\varepsilon>0$ is thought of as being 'small' compared with the 'characteristic' length of $\Im$ (its diameter, for instance). If $e(s)=\varepsilon,\forall s\in\Im$, the shell is said to have a constant thickness of 2ε. If e is not a constant function, the shell is said to have a variable thickness.

The theory of elastic plates and shells is one of the most important theories of elasticity. Thin shells and plates are widely used in civil engineering projects as well as engineering projects. Examples include aircraft, cars, missiles, orbital launch systems, rockets, and trains.

Considerable work on the subject was conducted by the Russian scholars A.I. Lurje (1937), V.Z. Vlasov (1944) and V.V. Novozhilov (1951) after the pioneer idea of Love. However, now it appears necessary to improve the mathematical understanding of the classical plate and shell models pioneered by these scholars. The reason for this is that the precision required in aircraft and spacecraft projects has intensified with the advent of powerful electronic computers. The goal therein is, on the one hand, to develop better finite approximations on elements and, on the other hand, to refine theoretical models when necessary.

A.L. Gol'denveizer (1953) first put forward the ideas of conducting an asymptotic analysis based on the thickness of a shell or plate. New formulations for shells and plates were obtained by relaxing the constitutive relations and reinforcing the equilibrium that must be satisfied. Even in presenting a much more detailed analysis than that offered by his predecessors, no mathematical justification was given by Gol'denveizer. As such, a large number of difficulties were still to be overcome. At the same time, the weak formulations of J.L. Lions and mixed formulations of Hellinger-Reissner and Hu-Washizu (1968) appeared to provide alleviation. Of particular significance was the work of J.L. Lions (1973) on singular perturbation, which provided the tools and explanation for what happens when the asymptotic method is applied to plates, shells, and beams. The mathematical foundation of elasticity can be found in [4,6]. The asymptotic method was revisited in a functional framework proposed by Li, Zhang and Huang [1], P.G. Ciarlet [3,4] and M. Bernadou [5]. Their work made convergence and error analysis possible therein for the first time.

The 3D models are derived directly from the principles of equilibrium in classical mechanics, and are viewed as singular perturbation problems dependent upon the small parameter ε (the half-thickness of the shell). 2D models are obtained by making some additional hypotheses that are not justified by physical law. Our aim here is to justify mathematically the assumptions that formulate the basis of a 2D model of elasticity, and whose solution approaches 3D displacement better than the solution of classical models.

This paper is organized as follows: in Section 2, we present a mixed tensor analysis on 2D manifolds embedded into 3D Euclidian space; in Section 3, we provide the exchange of tensors and curvature after the deformation of curvatures; in Section 4, we give differential operators in 3D Riemannian space under semi geodesic coordinate system; in Section 5, asymptotic forms of 3D linear and nonlinear elastic operators with respect to transverse variable ξ are derived; in Section 6, a specific shell as an example,is provided.

2 Mixed tensor analysis on a 2D manifold embedded into a 3D Riemannian space

Tensor analysis in Riemannian space can be found in [2]. Here it presents for mixed tensor analysis on a 2D manifold embedded into a 3D Riemannian space, in which we provide basic theorem and formula and gives proof in details.

Let us consider elastic shells, which is assumed to be a St Venant-Kirchhoff material and homogeneous and isotropic. Hence this material is characterized by its two Lamé constants $\lambda > 0$ and $\mu > 0$ which are thus independent of its thickness.

An elastic shell whose reference configuration $\{\hat{\Omega}_\varepsilon\} \subset E^3$ (3D-Euclidean space) consists of all points within a distance $\leq \varepsilon$ from a given surface $\Im \subset E^3$ and $\varepsilon > 0$ which is thought of being small. The 2D manifold $\Im \subset E^3$ is called the middle surface of the shell, and the parameter ε is called the semi-thickness of the shell. The surface $\Im$ can be defined as the image $\vec{\theta}$ of the closure of a domain $\omega \subset R^2$, where $\vec{\theta}: \bar{\omega} \to E^3$ is a smooth injective mapping. Let $\vec{n}$ denote an unit normal vector along $\Im$ and let

$$\Omega_\varepsilon = \omega \times (-\varepsilon, \varepsilon).$$

Hence the set $\{\hat{\Omega}_\varepsilon\}$ is given by $\{\hat{\Omega}_\varepsilon\} = \vec{\Theta}(\bar{\Omega}_\varepsilon)$ where the mapping $\vec{\Theta}: \bar{\Omega}_\varepsilon \subset R^3 \to E^3$ is defined by

$$\vec{\Theta}(x^1, x^2, \xi) = \vec{\theta}(x^1, x^2) + \xi \vec{n}, \quad \forall (x^1, x^2, \xi) \in \bar{\Omega}_\varepsilon, \quad (x^1, x^2) \in \omega. \tag{2.1}$$

The pair (x^1, x^2) is usually called Gaussian coordinate on $\Im$, and (x^1, x^2, ξ) is called semi-geodesic coordinate system (S-Coordinate System) (if E^3 is a Riemmannian space and $\Im$ is a 2D manifold). The boundary of shell $\{\hat{\Omega}_\varepsilon\}$ consists as follows: • top surface $\Gamma_t = \Im \times \{+\varepsilon\}$,

• bottom surface $\Gamma_b = \Im \times \{-\varepsilon\}$,

• lateral surface $\Gamma_l = \Gamma_0 \cap \Gamma_1 : \Gamma_0 = \gamma_0 \times \{-\varepsilon, +\varepsilon\}, \Gamma_1 = \gamma_1 \times \{-\varepsilon, +\varepsilon\}$, where $\gamma = \gamma_0 \cup \gamma_1$ is the boundary of ω:$\gamma = \partial\omega$.

In what follows, Latin indices and exponent: $(i,j,k,\cdots)$ take their values in the set $\{1,2,3\}$ whereas Greek indices and exponents $(\alpha,\beta,\gamma,\cdots,)$ take their values in the set $\{1,2\}$. In addition, Einstein's summation convention with respect to repeated indices and exponent is used.

It is well known that the covariant and contravariant component of the metric tensors on the surface $\Im$ are given by

$$a_{\alpha\beta} = \vec{\theta}_\alpha \vec{\theta}_\beta \quad \text{and} \quad a^{\alpha\beta} a_{\beta\lambda} = \delta^\alpha_\lambda, \tag{2.2}$$

where $\vec{\theta}_\alpha = \frac{\partial \vec{\theta}}{\partial x^\alpha}$. The second and third fundamental forms are given by

$$b_{\alpha\beta} = \vec{n}\vec{\theta}_{\alpha\beta} = -\vec{n}_\alpha \vec{\theta}_\beta, \;\; c_{\alpha\beta} = \vec{n}_\alpha \vec{n}_\beta, \;\; c_{\alpha\beta} = a^{\lambda\sigma} b_{\alpha\lambda} b_{\beta\sigma}. \tag{2.3}$$

Furthermore, it is well known that the contravariant components of $b_{\alpha\beta}, c_{\alpha\beta}$ are given by

$$b^{\alpha\beta} = a^{\alpha\lambda} a^{\beta\sigma} b_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad c^{\alpha\beta} = a^{\alpha\lambda} a^{\beta\sigma} c_{\lambda\sigma},$$

while the inverse matrices $\hat{b}^{\alpha\beta}, \hat{c}^{\alpha\beta}$ of $b_{\alpha\beta}, c_{\alpha\beta}$ can be expressed by

$$\hat{b}^{\alpha\beta} b_{\beta\lambda} = \delta^\alpha_\lambda, \quad \hat{c}^{\alpha\beta} c_{\beta\lambda} = \delta^\alpha_\lambda, \tag{2.4}$$

which will play important role in the followings. In the same season we have to introduce permutation tensors in $\Re^3$ and on $\Im$ which are given by

$$\varepsilon_{ijk} = \begin{cases} \sqrt{g}, \\ -\sqrt{g}, \\ 0, \end{cases} \;\; \varepsilon^{ijk} = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}, (i,j,k): & \text{even permutation of (1,2,3),} \\ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}, (i,j,k): & \text{odd permutation of (1,2,3),} \\ 0, \text{otherwise,} \end{cases} \tag{2.5}$$

where $g = \det(g_{ij})$ and g_{ij} is metric tensor of $\Re^3$.

Similarly

$$\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{cases} \sqrt{a}, \\ -\sqrt{a}, \\ 0, \end{cases} \;\; \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta} = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}, (\alpha,\beta): & \text{even permutation of (1,2),} \\ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}, (\alpha,\beta): & \text{odd permutation of (1,2),} \\ 0, \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \tag{2.6}$$

Let H and K denote mean curvature and Gaussian curvature respectively:

$$H = \frac{1}{2} a^{\alpha\beta} b_{\alpha\beta}, \quad K = \frac{\det(b_{\alpha\beta})}{\det(a_{\alpha\beta})} = \frac{b}{a}.$$

Then the determinant of third fundamental tensor $c_{\alpha\beta}$ is

$$c = \det(c_{\alpha\beta}) = \det(a^{\lambda\sigma} b_{\alpha\lambda} b_{\beta\sigma}) = a^{-1} b^2 = bK.$$

Using permutation tensors in $\Re^3$ and on $\Im$ the following relationships are held

$$\begin{cases} a^{\alpha\beta} a_{\beta\lambda} = \delta^\alpha_\lambda, \quad \widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta} b_{\beta\lambda} = \delta^\alpha_\lambda, \quad \widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta} c_{\beta\lambda} = \delta^\alpha_\lambda, \\ a^{\alpha\beta} = \varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda} \varepsilon^{\beta\sigma} a_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad a = \det(a_{\alpha\beta}), \\ b\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta} = a\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda} \varepsilon^{\beta\sigma} b_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta} = \varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda} \varepsilon^{\beta\sigma} b_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad b = \det(b_{\alpha\beta}), \\ c\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta} = a\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda} \varepsilon^{\beta\sigma} c_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad K^2 \widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta} = \varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda} \varepsilon^{\beta\sigma} c_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad c = \det(c_{\alpha\beta}), \end{cases} \tag{2.7}$$

and

$$\begin{cases} \frac{b}{a} = K, \quad \frac{c}{a} = K^2, \\ c = \det(c_{\alpha\beta}) = \det(a^{\lambda\sigma} b_{\alpha\lambda} b_{\beta\sigma}) = a^{-1} b^2 = bK = aK^2. \end{cases} \tag{2.8}$$

The following lemma present fundamental formula concerning many basic tensors of order two on the surface.

Lemma 2.1. *The third fundamental tensor is not independent of the first and second fundamental tensors $a_{\alpha\beta}, b_{\alpha\beta}$. There are following relationships*

$$\begin{cases} Ka_{\alpha\beta}-2Hb_{\alpha\beta}+c_{\alpha\beta}=0, \quad Ka^{\alpha\beta}-2Hb^{\alpha\beta}+c^{\alpha\beta}=0,\\ a^{\alpha\beta}-2H\hat{b^{\alpha\beta}}+K\hat{c^{\alpha\beta}}=0,\\ K\hat{b^{\alpha\beta}}+b^{\alpha\beta}-2Ha^{\alpha\beta}=0, \quad K^2\hat{c^{\alpha\beta}}+2Hb^{\alpha\beta}-(4H^2-K)a^{\alpha\beta}=0. \end{cases} \tag{2.9}$$

Besides, there are relationships between matrices $b_{\alpha\beta}, c_{\alpha\beta}$ and its inverse matrices $\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}, \widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}$ as follows

$$\begin{cases} K\hat{b}^{\alpha\beta}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad K^2\hat{c}^{\alpha\beta}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma},\\ \widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}=\widehat{c}^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\beta}_{\lambda}, \quad \widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}=\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{b}^{\beta}_{\lambda}, \quad b^{\alpha}_{\beta}=\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\lambda}. \end{cases} \tag{2.10}$$

Furthermore,

$$\begin{cases} b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=\varepsilon_{\mu\nu}\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma},\\ b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=K\varepsilon_{\alpha\sigma}\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda},\\ \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}b^{\alpha}_{\lambda}b^{\beta}_{\sigma}=K\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad \varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}=2K, \quad \varepsilon_{\nu\mu}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b^{\nu}_{\beta}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}=2K, \end{cases} \tag{2.11}$$

$$\begin{cases} c_{\alpha\lambda}b^{\lambda}_{\beta}=-2HKa_{\alpha\beta}+(4H^2-K)b_{\alpha\beta}=2Hc_{\alpha\beta}-Kb_{\alpha\beta},\\ c_{\alpha\lambda}c^{\lambda}_{\beta}=-K(4H^2-K)a_{\alpha\beta}+2H(4H^2-2K)b_{\alpha\beta},\\ c^{\alpha}_{\alpha}=a^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}=b^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta}=4H^2-2K;\\ b^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}=8H^3-6HK; \quad c^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}=16H^4-16H^2K+2K^2. \end{cases} \tag{2.12}$$

Proof. First, we prove (2.11). For the simplicity, let $\mathbf{r}=\vec{\theta}$ and $\mathbf{n}$ denote the unite normal vector to surface $\Im$. (2.3) shows $b_{\alpha\beta}=-\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}\mathbf{r}_{\beta}$, therefore

$$b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=(-(\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{\beta})\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}+(\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{\lambda})\mathbf{r}_{\beta})\mathbf{n}_{\sigma}.$$

In terms of formula in vector analysis

$$\mathbf{A}\times(\mathbf{B}\times\mathbf{C})=(\mathbf{A}\cdot\mathbf{C})\mathbf{B}-(\mathbf{A}\cdot\mathbf{B})\mathbf{C},$$

it yields that

$$b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=(\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}\times(\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}\times\mathbf{r}_{\beta}))\mathbf{n}_{\sigma}.$$

On the other hand, applying Weingarten formula

$$\mathbf{n}_{\beta}=-b^{\alpha}_{\beta}\mathbf{r}_{\alpha}=-b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{r}^{\alpha}$$

and permutation tensor

$$\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}=\mathbf{r}_{\alpha}\times\mathbf{r}_{\beta}, \quad \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}=\mathbf{n}(\mathbf{r}_{\alpha}\times\mathbf{r}_{\beta}), \tag{2.13}$$

we can obtain

$$\begin{aligned} &b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}(\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}\times\mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}_{\sigma}\\ =&\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}(\mathbf{r}_{\nu}\times\mathbf{n})\mathbf{r}_{\mu}=\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}(\mathbf{r}_{\mu}\times\mathbf{r}_{\nu})\mathbf{n}=\varepsilon_{\mu\nu}\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}. \end{aligned}$$

This is the first part of (2.11).

Next we prove last two formula in (2.11). Remember that

$$b=\frac{1}{2}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}=a\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}.$$

Therefore,

$$\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}=2\frac{b}{a}=2K.$$

This is the forth part of (2.11). Using $\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}a_{\alpha\nu}a_{\lambda\mu}=\varepsilon_{\nu\mu}$ we derive

$$\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}a_{\alpha\nu}b^{\nu}_{\beta}a_{\lambda\mu}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}=\varepsilon_{\nu\mu}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b^{\nu}_{\beta}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}=2K.$$

This is the fifth part of (2.11).

Applying $\varepsilon^{\beta\lambda}$ to contraction of indices of tensor for both sides of above equality

$$\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda}\varepsilon_{\nu\mu}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b^{\nu}_{\beta}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}=2K\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda}$$

and using $\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}=\delta^{\sigma}_{\lambda}$ we lead to

$$\varepsilon_{\nu\mu}b^{\nu}_{\beta}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}=2K\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda}.$$

This is the third part of (2.11).

Next, we prove second of (2.11). To do that, combing the first and third part of (2.11), we have

$$b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=\varepsilon_{\mu\nu}\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}=\varepsilon_{\lambda\beta}K\varepsilon_{\alpha\sigma}.$$

From this it yields the second part of (2.11).

Next we prove (2.9). To do that by contraction of tensor indices for the second part of (2.11) with $a^{\lambda\sigma}$ we have

$$a^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}-a^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=Ka^{\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon_{\alpha\sigma}\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda}.$$

Because of

$$a^{\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon_{\alpha\sigma}\varepsilon_{\beta\lambda}=a_{\alpha\beta},\quad a^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}=2Hb_{\alpha\beta},\quad a^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}=c_{\alpha\beta},$$

we can obtain the first part of (2.9).

Using the trick of tensor indices left leads to the second part of (2.9).

In order to prove the third part of (2.9), multiplying both sides of tensor index of the first part of (2.9) by $\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}$, then using (2.7), we derive

$$Ka^{\lambda\sigma}-2HK\widehat{b}^{\lambda\sigma}+K^2\widehat{c}^{\lambda\sigma}=0.$$

This is the third part of (2.9).

Applying trick of tensor index left, the second part of (2.11) can be rewritten as

$$b^{\alpha\beta}b^{\lambda\sigma}-b^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\beta\sigma}=K\varepsilon^{\alpha\sigma}\varepsilon^{\beta\lambda},$$

multiplying both sides of above equality, by $b_{\lambda\sigma}$ and using $\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\sigma}\varepsilon^{\beta\lambda}b_{\lambda\sigma}$, it is easy to yield

$$b^{\alpha\beta}b^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\beta\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}=K^2\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}. \tag{2.14}$$

On the other hand, the first part of (2.9) can be rewritten in mixed tensor formulae

$$K\delta^\alpha_\beta-2Hb^\alpha_\beta+c^\beta_\beta=0.$$

Using this formula and $2H=b^\alpha_\alpha$, we claim that

$$\begin{aligned}&b^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}=c^\lambda_\lambda=2Hb^\lambda_\lambda-K\delta^\lambda_\lambda=4H^2-2K,\\&b^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\beta\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}=b^{\alpha\lambda}c^\beta_\lambda=b^{\alpha\lambda}(2Hb^\beta_\lambda-K\delta^\beta_\lambda)=2Hc^{\alpha\beta}-Kb^{\alpha\beta}\\&\qquad=2H(2Hb^{\alpha\beta}-Ka^{\alpha\beta})-Kb^{\alpha\beta}=(4H^2-K)b^{\alpha\beta}-2HKa^{\alpha\beta}.\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, we have

$$\begin{aligned}&b^{\alpha\beta}b^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}-b^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\beta\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}\\&=(4H^2-2K)b^{\alpha\beta}-[(4H^2-K)b^{\alpha\beta}-2HKa^{\alpha\beta}]=K(-b^{\alpha\beta}+2Ha^{\alpha\beta}).\end{aligned} \tag{2.15}$$

Combing (2.14) and (2.15), we prove the fourth part of (2.9).

Because of the third and fourth part of (2.9)

$$K^2\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}=K(2H\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}-a^{\alpha\beta})=2H(2Ha^{\alpha\beta}-b^{\alpha\beta})-Ka^{\alpha\beta}=(4H^2-K)a^{\alpha\beta}-2Hb^{\alpha\beta},$$

it is easy to derive the fifth part of (2.9). Now we prove (2.10). With

$$\begin{aligned}&\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}b_{\beta\lambda}=b^{\alpha\beta}\widehat{b}_{\beta\lambda}=\delta^\alpha_\lambda,\quad \widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}b^\beta_\lambda=a^{\beta\sigma}\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}b_{\sigma\lambda}=a^{\beta\sigma}\delta^\alpha_\sigma=a^{\alpha\beta},\\&K\widehat{c}^{\alpha\lambda}b^\beta_\lambda=(2H\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}-a^{\alpha\lambda})b^\beta_\lambda=2Ha^{\alpha\beta}-b^{\alpha\beta}=K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta},\end{aligned}$$

it yields the first part of (2.10):

$$\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}=\widehat{c}^{\alpha\lambda}b^\beta_\lambda.$$

Similarly,

$$K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{b}^\beta_\lambda=(2Ha^{\alpha\lambda}-b^{\alpha\lambda})\widehat{b}^\beta_\lambda=(2H\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}-a^{\alpha\beta})=K\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}.$$

This is the second part of (2.10).

On the other hand, with (2.10) we derive

$$\begin{aligned}K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\lambda}&=(2Ha^{\alpha\lambda}-b^{\alpha\lambda})(2Hb_{\beta\lambda}-Ka_{\beta\lambda})=4H^2b^\alpha_\beta-2HK\delta^\alpha_\beta-2Hc^\alpha_\beta+Kb^\alpha_\beta\\&=((4H^2+K)b^\alpha_\beta-2HK\delta^\alpha_\beta-2H(2Hb^\alpha_\beta-K\delta^\alpha_\beta)=Kb^\alpha_\beta.\end{aligned}$$

This is the third part of (2.10).

Next we prove (2.12). Repeatedly using (2.9)

$$\begin{aligned}b^{\alpha\lambda}c^\beta_\lambda&=b^{\alpha\lambda}(-K\delta^\beta_\lambda+2Hb^\beta_\lambda)=-Kb^{\alpha\beta}+2Hc^{\alpha\beta}=-Kb^{\alpha\beta}+2H(-Ka^{\alpha\beta}+2Hb^{\alpha\beta})\\&=-2HKa^{\alpha\beta}+(4H^2-K)b^{\alpha\beta}=2Hc_{\alpha\beta}-Kb_{\alpha\beta}.\end{aligned}$$

Then, we have

$$\begin{aligned}c_{\alpha\lambda}c^{\lambda}_{\beta}&=c_{\alpha\lambda}(-K\delta^{\lambda}_{\beta}+2Hb^{\lambda}_{\beta})=-Kc_{\alpha\beta}+2Hb^{\lambda}_{\beta}c_{\alpha\lambda}=-Kc_{\alpha\beta}+2H(-2HKa_{\alpha\beta}+(4H^2-K)b_{\alpha\beta})\\&=-Kc_{\alpha\beta}-4H^2Ka_{\alpha\beta}+2H(4H^2-K)b_{\alpha\beta}=K(-2Hb_{\alpha\beta}+Ka_{\alpha\beta})-4H^2Ka_{\alpha\beta}\\&\quad+2H(4H^2-K)b_{\alpha\beta}=(K^2-4H^2K)a_{\alpha\beta}+2H(4H^2-2K)b_{\alpha\beta},\\b^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}&=b^{\alpha\beta}(2Hb_{\alpha\beta}-Ka_{\alpha\beta})=2H(4H^2-2K)-K2H=8H^3-6HK,\\c^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}&=c^{\alpha\beta}(2Hb_{\alpha\beta}-Ka_{\alpha\beta})=2H(8H^3-6HK)-K(4H^2-2K)=16H^4-16H^2K+2K^2.\end{aligned}$$

Those are (2.12), thus, we complete our proof. □

In the following sections, we consider the metric tensor of 3D Euclidean space under semi-geodesic coordinate (x^1,x^2,ξ).

Lemma 2.2. *Under semi-geodesic coordinate system, the covariant components $g_{ij}=\vec{\Theta}_i\vec{\Theta}_j$ of metric tensor of 3D Euclidian space E^3 are the polynomials of two degree with respect transversal variable ξ and can be expressed by means of the first, second and third fundamental form of surface $\Im$:*

$$\begin{cases} g_{\alpha\beta}(x,\xi)=a_{\alpha\beta}(x)-2\xi b_{\alpha\beta}(x)+\xi^2c_{\alpha\beta}(x)=(1-K\xi^2)a_{\alpha\beta}(x)+2\xi(H\xi-1)b_{\alpha\beta}(x);\\ g_{\alpha3}(x,\xi)=g_{3\alpha}(x,\xi)=0,\quad g_{33}(x,\xi)=1,\quad g(x,\xi)=\det(g_{ij})=\theta(\xi)^2a(x),\end{cases}\tag{2.16}$$

where

$$\theta(\xi)=1-2H\xi+K\xi^2=(1-\kappa_1\xi)(1-\kappa_2\xi),\tag{2.17}$$

$\kappa_\lambda,\lambda=1,2$ are the principle curvatures of $\Im$.

Its contravariant components g^{ij}, $g_{ij}g^{jk}=\delta^k_i$ are the rational functions of transverse variable ξ and can be expressed by inverse matrices $\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}$, $\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}$:

$$\begin{cases} g^{\alpha\beta}(x,\xi)=\theta^{-2}(a^{\alpha\beta}(x)-2Kb^{\hat{\alpha\beta}}(x)\xi+K^2\xi^2c^{\hat{\alpha\beta}}(x))=\theta^{-2}(p(\xi)a^{\alpha\beta}(x)+q(\xi)b^{\alpha\beta}(x));\\ g^{3\alpha}(x,\xi)=g^{\alpha3}(x,\xi)=0,\quad g^{33}(x,\xi)=1,\end{cases}\tag{2.18}$$

where $x=(x^1,x^2)$ and

$$p(\xi)=1-4H\xi+(4H^2-K)\xi^2,\quad q(\xi)=2\xi(1-H\xi).\tag{2.19}$$

In particular, $g^{\alpha\beta}$ admits a Taylor expansion

$$g^{\alpha\beta}=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi^3+\cdots.\tag{2.20}$$

Proof. Let $\forall(x,\xi)\in E^3$

$$\mathbf{R}(x,\xi)=\mathbf{r}(x)+\xi\mathbf{n}$$

and its derivatives

$$\mathbf{R}_\alpha(x,\xi)=\frac{\partial R}{\partial x^\alpha}=\mathbf{r}_\alpha(x)+\xi\mathbf{n}_\alpha,\quad \mathbf{R}_3=\mathbf{n}.$$

It is obvious that they are independent on Ω. Hence

$$\begin{aligned}g_{\alpha\beta}=&\mathbf{R}_\alpha(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{R}_\beta(x,\xi)=\mathbf{r}_\alpha(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{r}_\beta(x,\xi)+\xi\Big\{\mathbf{r}_\alpha(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{n}_\beta(x,\xi)+\mathbf{n}_\alpha(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{r}_\beta(x,\xi)\Big\}\\&+\xi^2\mathbf{n}_\alpha(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{n}_\beta(x,\xi)=a_{\alpha\beta}-2\xi b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi^2c_{\alpha\beta}.\end{aligned}$$

Combing the first part of (2.9), we derive

$$g_{\alpha\beta}=p_0(\xi)a_{\alpha\beta}+q_0(\xi)b_{\alpha\beta}.$$

Since $|\mathbf{n}|^2=1$, $\mathbf{n}_\alpha(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{n}(x,\xi)=0$, we claim

$$g_{3\alpha}=(\mathbf{r}_\alpha(x,\xi)+\xi\mathbf{n}_\beta(x,\xi))\cdot\mathbf{n}=0,\quad g_{33}=\mathbf{n}(x,\xi)\cdot\mathbf{n}(x,\xi)=0.$$

Consider determinant

$$\begin{aligned}\det(g_{ij})=\det(g_{\alpha\beta})=&\tfrac{a}{2}\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}g_{\alpha\beta}g_{\lambda\sigma}=\tfrac{a}{2}\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}[a_{\alpha\beta}a_{\lambda\sigma}-2\xi(a_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}+a_{\lambda\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta})\\&+\xi^2(a_{\alpha\beta}c_{\lambda\sigma}+a_{\lambda\sigma}c_{\alpha\beta}+4b_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma})-2\xi^3(b_{\alpha\beta}c_{\lambda\sigma}+b_{\lambda\sigma}c_{\alpha\beta})+\xi^4c_{\alpha\beta}c_{\lambda\sigma}).\end{aligned}$$

With (2.8)

$$\begin{cases}\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}a_{\lambda\sigma}=a^{\alpha\beta},\quad \varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}a_{\alpha\beta}a_{\lambda\sigma}=a^{\alpha\beta}a_{\alpha\beta}=2,\\ K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma},\quad K^2\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma},\end{cases}\tag{2.21}$$

it infers

$$\begin{aligned}g:=\det(g_{ij})=&\tfrac{a}{2}[a_{\alpha\beta}a^{\alpha\beta}-4\xi(a^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma})+2\xi^2(a^{\lambda\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma}+2K\widehat{b}^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma})\\&-4\xi^3(K\widehat{b}^{\lambda\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma})+\xi^4K^2\widehat{c}^{\lambda\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma}).\end{aligned}$$

From (2.8) and (2.9)

$$\begin{aligned}&a_{\alpha\beta}a^{\alpha\beta}=2,\quad a^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}=2H,\quad a^{\lambda\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma}=4H^2-2K,\quad \widehat{b}^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}=2,\quad \widehat{c}^{\lambda\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma}=2,\\&K\widehat{b}^{\lambda\sigma}c_{\lambda\sigma}=(2Ha^{\lambda\sigma}-b^{\lambda\sigma})c_{\lambda\sigma}=2H(4H^2-2K)-(8H^3-6HK)=2HK,\end{aligned}\tag{2.22}$$

we obtain

$$g=\tfrac{a}{2}\{2-8H\xi+2(4H^2+2K)\xi^2-4HK\xi^3+2K\xi^4\}=a\theta^2.$$

We complete the proof of (2.16).

In order to prove (2.18), we observe $[g^{ij}]=[g_{ij}]^{-1}$,

$$\begin{cases}g^{ij}=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{ikl}\varepsilon^{jmn}g_{km}g_{ln},\\ g^{\alpha\beta}=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{\alpha kl}\varepsilon^{\beta mn}g_{km}g_{ln}\\ \quad=\frac{1}{2}[\varepsilon^{\alpha3\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta mn}g_{3m}g_{\lambda n}+\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda3}\varepsilon^{\beta mn}g_{\lambda m}g_{3n}]\\ \quad=\frac{1}{2}[\varepsilon^{\alpha3\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta3\sigma}g_{33}g_{\lambda\sigma}+\varepsilon^{\alpha3\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma3}g_{3\sigma}g_{\lambda3}+\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda3}g^{\beta3\sigma}g_{\lambda3}g_{3\sigma}+\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda3}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma3}g_{33}g_{\lambda\sigma}]\\ \quad=(by(2.16))\frac{1}{2}[\varepsilon^{\alpha3\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta3\sigma}g_{33}g_{\lambda\sigma}+\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda3}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma3}g_{33}g_{\lambda\sigma}],\end{cases}$$

and

$$\varepsilon^{3\alpha\beta}=\frac{\sqrt{a}}{\sqrt{g}}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}=\theta^{-1}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}.$$

Then

$$g^{\alpha\beta}=\frac{1}{2}[2\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}g_{\lambda\sigma}]=\theta^{-2}\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}(a_{\lambda\sigma}-2\xi b_{\lambda\sigma}+\xi^2c_{\lambda\sigma})=a^{\alpha\beta}-2\xi K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}+K^2\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}. \tag{2.23}$$

Similarly

$$\begin{aligned}
g^{3\alpha}&=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{3kl}g^{\alpha mn}g_{km}g_{ln}=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{3\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{\alpha mn}g_{\lambda m}g_{\sigma n}=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{3\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{\alpha 3\beta}g_{\lambda 3}g_{\sigma\beta}+\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{3\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta 3}g_{\lambda\beta}g_{\sigma 3}=0,\\
g^{33}&=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{3kl}\varepsilon^{3mn}g_{km}g_{ln}=\frac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{3\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{3\alpha\beta}g_{\lambda\alpha}g_{\sigma\beta}=\frac{1}{2}\theta^{-2}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}g_{\lambda\alpha}g_{\sigma\beta}\\
&=\frac{1}{2}\theta^{-2}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(a_{\alpha\lambda}-2\xi b_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi^2c_{\alpha\lambda})(a_{\beta\sigma}-2\xi b_{\beta\sigma}+\xi^2c_{\beta\sigma})\\
&=\frac{1}{2}\theta^{-2}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}[a_{\alpha\lambda}a_{\beta\sigma}-2\xi(a_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+a_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda})+\xi^2(a_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\sigma}+a_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}+4b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma})\\
&\qquad-2\xi^3(b_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\sigma}+b_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda})+\xi^4c_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\sigma})].
\end{aligned}$$

With (2.21), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
g^{33}=\frac{1}{2}\theta^{-2}[&a^{\beta\sigma}a_{\beta\sigma}-2\xi(a^{\beta\sigma}b_{\beta\sigma}+a^{\alpha\lambda}b_{\alpha\lambda})+\xi^2(a^{\beta\sigma}c_{\beta\sigma}+a^{\alpha\lambda}c_{\alpha\lambda}+4K\widehat{b}^{\beta\sigma}b_{\beta\sigma})\\
&-2\xi^3(K\widehat{b}^{\beta\sigma}c_{\beta\sigma}+K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\lambda}c_{\alpha\lambda})+\xi^4K^2c^{\beta\sigma}c_{\beta\sigma})].
\end{aligned}$$

Using (2.12), we obtain

$$g^{33}=\frac{1}{2}\theta^{-2}[2-8H\xi+2\xi^2(4H^2+2K)-8HK\xi^3+2\xi^4K^2]=\theta^{-2}\theta^2=1.$$

Making Taylor expansion

$$\begin{aligned}
&\theta^{-2}=1+4H\xi+(12H^2-2K)\xi^2\cdots,\\
&g^{\alpha\beta}=(1+4H\xi+(12H^2-2K)\xi^2+\cdots)(p(\xi)a^{\alpha\beta}+q(\xi)b^{\alpha\beta})\\
&\quad=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3(-Ka^{\alpha\beta}+2Hb^{\alpha\gamma})\xi^2+\cdots(\text{appying second of}(2.9))\\
&\quad=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi^2+\cdots=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi^2+\cdots,
\end{aligned} \tag{2.24}$$

gives (2.20). The proof is completed. □

Since $\Im$ is as a 2D manifold embedded in 3D Euclidian space E^3, we need consider the mixed tensor, in particular, mixed covariant derivative for the mixed tensor. Lemmas 2.2 and 2.3 provide the relations between the tensors in E^3 and those on $\Im$. What follows, we consider others relations, for example, let Γ^i_{jk},∇_i, and $\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\alpha}{}_{\beta\gamma},\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha$ denote Christoffel symbols and covariant derivative in E^3 and on $\Im$ respectively,

$$\left\{\begin{aligned}
&\Gamma_{ij,k}=\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial g_{ik}}{\partial x^j}+\frac{\partial g_{jk}}{\partial x^i}-\frac{\partial g_{ij}}{\partial x^k}\Big),\quad \Gamma^m_{ij}=g^{mk}\Gamma_{ij,k},\\
&\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}=\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial a_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta}+\frac{\partial a_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha}-\frac{\partial a_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^\lambda}\Big),\quad \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{\alpha\beta,\sigma},\\
&\nabla_iu^j=\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial x^i}+\Gamma^j_{ik}u^k,\quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta=\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial x^\alpha}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\beta}{}_{\alpha\lambda}u^\lambda,\\
&\mathrm{div}u=\nabla_iu^i,\quad \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\alpha.
\end{aligned}\right. \tag{2.25}$$

Then we have

Lemma 2.3. *Under S-coordinate system, Christoffel symbols* $(\Gamma^k_{ij},\Gamma_{ij,k})$ *in* E^3 *can be expressed by means of Christoffel symbols* $(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\alpha}{}_{\beta\lambda},\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{\alpha\beta,\lambda})$ *of* $\Im$

$$\begin{cases} \Gamma_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}=g_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\alpha\beta}+\xi(H\xi-1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}b_{\alpha\beta}+2\xi(H\xi-1)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\sigma\alpha}-b_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\alpha\beta}), \\ \Gamma_{\alpha\beta,3}=-J_{\alpha\beta}(\xi), \quad \Gamma_{\alpha3,\beta}=\Gamma_{3\alpha,\beta}=J_{\alpha\beta}(\xi), \quad \Gamma_{ij,k}=0, \quad \textit{other case}, \end{cases} \tag{2.26}$$

$$\begin{cases} \Gamma^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}+\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}, \quad \Gamma^{\alpha}_{\beta3}=\Gamma^{\alpha}_{3\beta}=\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\beta}, \quad \Gamma^{3}_{\alpha\beta}=J_{\alpha\beta}, \\ \Gamma^3_{33}=\Gamma^3_{3\beta}=\Gamma^3_{\beta3}=\Gamma^{\alpha}_{33}=0, \end{cases} \tag{2.27}$$

where

$$\begin{array}{l} \Phi^{\alpha}_{\beta\lambda}=\theta^{-1}R^{\alpha}_{\beta\lambda}, \quad R^{\alpha}_{\beta\lambda}=(-\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu}\xi+(2H\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu}-b^{\alpha}_{\mu})\xi^2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}b^{\mu}_{\beta}; \\ I^{\alpha}_{\beta}=-b^{\alpha}_{\beta}+K\xi\delta^{\alpha}_{\beta}, \quad J_{\alpha\beta}=b_{\alpha\beta}-\xi c_{\alpha\beta}, \quad g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\beta\sigma}=-\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\sigma}. \end{array} \tag{2.28}$$

Proof. With Weingarten formula and Gaussian formulae

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{r}_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}+b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}, \quad \partial_{\beta}\mathbf{r}^{\alpha}=-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\alpha}{}_{\beta\lambda}\mathbf{r}^{\lambda}+b^{\alpha}_{\beta}\mathbf{n}, \\ \mathbf{n}_{\beta}=-b^{\alpha}_{\beta}\mathbf{r}_{\alpha}=-b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{r}^{\alpha}. \end{cases} \tag{2.29}$$

we have

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{R}_{\alpha}=\mathbf{r}_{\alpha}+\xi\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}=(\delta^{\lambda}_{\alpha}-\xi b^{\lambda}_{\alpha})\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}, \\ \mathbf{R}_3=\mathbf{n}, \end{cases} \tag{2.30}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{R}_{\alpha\beta}&=(\delta^{\lambda}_{\alpha}-\xi b^{\lambda}_{\alpha})\mathbf{r}_{\lambda\beta}-\xi\partial_{\beta}b^{\lambda}_{\alpha}r_{\lambda} \\ &=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\lambda\beta}(\delta^{\lambda}_{\alpha}-\xi b^{\lambda}_{\alpha})\mathbf{r}_{\nu}+b_{\lambda\beta}(\delta^{\lambda}_{\alpha}-\xi b^{\lambda}_{\alpha})\mathbf{n}-\xi\partial_{\beta}b^{\lambda}_{\alpha}r_{\lambda} \\ &=[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\lambda\beta}b^{\lambda}_{\alpha}+\partial_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha})]\mathbf{r}_{\nu}+J_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n} \\ &=[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\beta}b^{\nu}_{\mu})]\mathbf{r}_{\nu}+J_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{R}_{\alpha\beta}=[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\beta}b^{\nu}_{\mu})]\mathbf{r}_{\nu}+J_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}, \\ \mathbf{R}_{\alpha3}=\mathbf{R}_{3\alpha}=\mathbf{n}_{\alpha}=-b^{\lambda}_{\alpha}\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}, \\ \mathbf{R}_{33}=0. \end{cases} \tag{2.31}$$

Here we used Gadazzi formula and the covariant derivative of $b_{\alpha\beta}$

$$\frac{\partial b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^{\beta}}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\alpha\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\alpha\beta}b_{\sigma\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma}, \quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\beta\lambda}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\alpha\lambda}. \tag{2.32}$$

Since $\mathbf{n}\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}=0$, $c_{\lambda\mu}=b^{\nu}_{\mu}b_{\lambda\nu}$, $g_{\lambda\mu}=a_{\lambda\mu}-2\xi b_{\lambda\mu}+\xi^2c_{\lambda\mu}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}&=\mathbf{R}_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{R}_{\lambda}=[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\beta}b^{\nu}_{\mu})]\mathbf{r}_{\nu}\cdot(\delta^{\sigma}_{\lambda}-\xi\delta^{\sigma}_{\lambda})\mathbf{r}_{\sigma} \\ &=(a_{\lambda\nu}-\xi b_{\lambda\nu})[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\beta}b^{\nu}_{\mu})] \\ &=a_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\alpha\lambda}+2\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\beta}b^{\nu}_{\mu})+\xi^2(b_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}+c_{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\beta}) \\ &=\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}+Q_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}(\xi)=g_{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\beta}+R_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}(\xi), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} R_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}(\xi) := -\xi \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda} + \xi^2 b_{\lambda\mu} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\alpha, \\ Q_{\alpha\beta,\lambda} := -\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda} + 2b_{\lambda\mu} \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\beta}) + \xi^2(b_{\lambda\mu} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\alpha + c_{\lambda\mu} \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\beta}). \end{cases}$$

We complete the proof of first part of (2.26).

Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned} &\Gamma_{\alpha\beta,3} = \mathbf{R}_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n} = J_{\alpha\beta}(\xi), \\ &\Gamma_{\alpha3,\beta} = \Gamma_{3\alpha,\beta} = \mathbf{R}_{3\alpha}\mathbf{R}_\beta = -b^\lambda_\alpha \mathbf{r}_\lambda \mathbf{R}_\beta = -J_{\alpha\beta}(\xi), \\ &\Gamma_{33,\alpha} = \Gamma_{3\beta,3} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Next we prove (2.27). In deed, from the first part of (2.26), we derive

$$\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\beta} \quad = g^{\lambda\sigma}\Gamma_{\alpha\beta,\sigma} = g^{\lambda\sigma} g_{\sigma\nu} \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\beta} + g^{\lambda\sigma} R_{\alpha\beta,\sigma} = \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\beta} + \Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}(\xi).$$

We use $g^{\lambda\sigma} g_{\sigma\nu} = \delta^\lambda_\nu$ and get

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}(\xi) &:= g^{\lambda\sigma} R_{\alpha\beta,\sigma} \\ &= \theta^{-2}(p(\xi)a^{\lambda\sigma} + q(\xi)b^{\lambda\sigma})(-\xi \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\sigma} + \xi^2 b_{\sigma\mu} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\alpha)) \\ &= \theta^{-2}[p(\xi)(-\xi \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\lambda_\alpha + \xi^2 b^\lambda_\mu \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\alpha) + q(\xi)(-\xi b^{\lambda\sigma} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\sigma} + \xi^2 c^\lambda_\mu \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\alpha)]. \end{aligned}$$

As the covariant derivative of metric tensor is vanished, from Godazzi formula, we have

$$\begin{aligned} &c^\lambda_\mu = -K\delta^\lambda_\mu + 2Hb^\lambda_\mu, \\ &b^\lambda_\mu \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\alpha = b^{\lambda\sigma} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\sigma} = b^{\lambda\sigma} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\alpha\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

It can also be expressed by

$$\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta} = \theta^{-2}[\varphi_1(\xi) \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\lambda_\alpha + \varphi_2(\xi) b^{\lambda\sigma} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\sigma}],$$

$$\varphi_1(\xi) := -\xi(p(\xi) + K\xi), \quad \varphi_2(\xi) := \xi(p\xi - q + 2H\xi q).$$

Taking (2.19) into account, simply computation shows

$$\varphi_1(\xi) = \xi(2H\xi - 1)\theta, \quad \varphi_2(\xi) = -\xi^2\theta.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta} &= \theta^{-1}(\xi)(\xi(2H\xi - 1) \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\lambda_\alpha - \xi^2 b^{\lambda\sigma} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\alpha\beta}) \\ &= \theta^{-1}(\xi)[(-\delta^\alpha_\mu \xi + (2H\delta^\alpha_\mu - b^\alpha_\mu)\xi^2) \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\mu_\beta]. \end{aligned}$$

This is the first part of (2.27). In addition,

$$\Gamma^\alpha_{3\beta} = g^{\alpha\lambda}\Gamma_{3\beta,\lambda} = -g^{\alpha\lambda} J_{\beta\lambda} = \theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\beta.$$

Other conclusions can be proved easily. □

As we all know, the covariant derivatives of tensor in E^3 and $\Im$ are defined by

$$\nabla_j u^i = \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial x^j} + \Gamma^i_{jk} u^k, \quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\alpha = \frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial x^\beta} + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha{}_{\beta\gamma} u^\gamma, \quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3 = \frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial \xi}. \tag{2.33}$$

Since $\Im$ is embedded into E^3, there are relations between covariant derivatives of tensor at different level.

Lemma 2.4. *Under S-coordinate system covariant derivative of a vector $\vec{u}$ in E^3 can be expressed by derivatives of its components on the tangent space at $\Im$. Furthermore it is a rational function of transversal variable ξ*

$$\begin{cases} \nabla_\alpha u^\beta = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta + \theta^{-1} I^\beta_\alpha u^3 + \Phi^\beta_{\alpha\lambda} u^\lambda, \quad \nabla_3 u^3 = \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi}; \\ \nabla_3 u^\beta = \frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial \xi} + \theta^{-1} I^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda; \quad \nabla_\alpha u^3 = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3 + J_{\alpha\lambda} u^\lambda; \\ divu = \overset{*}{div}\, u + \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi} + d_k(\xi) u^k, \\ d_\alpha(\xi) = \theta^{-1}[-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H\xi + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha K\xi^2], \quad d_3(\xi) = \theta^{-1}(-2H + 2K\xi), \\ \theta = 1 - 2H\xi + K\xi^2, \end{cases} \tag{2.34}$$

which admit to make Taylor expansion with respect to transversal variable ξ

$$\begin{cases} \nabla_i u^j = \overset{0}{\nabla}_i u^j + \overset{1}{\nabla}_i u^j \xi + \overset{2}{\nabla}_i u^j \xi^2 + \cdots, \\ divu = \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi} + \overset{0}{div}\, u + \overset{1}{div}\, u\xi + \overset{2}{div}\, u\xi^2 + \cdots \end{cases} \tag{2.35}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta := \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta - b^\beta_\alpha u^3, \quad \overset{1}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta := -(c^\beta_\alpha u^3 + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\beta_\alpha u^\lambda), \\ \overset{2}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta := (K b^\beta_\alpha - 2H c^\beta_\alpha) u^3 - b^\beta_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\alpha u^\sigma, \\ \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3 := \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3 + b_{\beta\alpha} u^\beta, \quad \overset{1}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3 := -c_{\beta\alpha} u^\beta, \quad \overset{2}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3 := 0, \\ \overset{0}{\nabla}_3 u^\beta := \frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial \xi} - b^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda, \quad \overset{1}{\nabla}_3 u^\beta := -c^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda, \quad \overset{2}{\nabla}_3 u^\beta := (K b^\beta_\lambda - 2H c^\beta_\lambda) u^\lambda, \\ \overset{0}{\nabla}_3 u^3 := \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi}, \quad \overset{1}{\nabla}_3 u^3 := 0, \quad \overset{2}{\nabla}_3 u^3 := 0. \end{cases} \tag{2.36}$$

$$\begin{cases} \overset{0}{div}\, u := \overset{*}{div}\, u - 2H u^3, \quad \overset{1}{div}\, u := -[(4H^2 - 2K) u^3 + 2u^\alpha \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H], \\ \overset{2}{div}\, u := -[(8H^3 - 6HK) u^3 + u^\alpha \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha (2H^2 - K)]. \end{cases} \tag{2.37}$$

Proof. Note that (2.34) can be easly derived from (2.33) and (2.27). In order to consider Taylor expansion, it is value to mention that when ξ is small enough, function θ^{-1} can be made Taylor expansion

$$\theta^{-1} = 1 + 2H\xi + (4H^2 - K)\xi^2 + \cdots. \tag{2.38}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned}\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\alpha u^3+\Phi^\beta_{\alpha\lambda}u^\lambda&=\theta^{-1}[-b^\beta_\alpha u^3-(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda-K\delta^\beta_\lambda u^3)\xi+(2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\beta_\lambda-b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\sigma})u^\lambda\xi^2]\\&=-b^\beta_\alpha u^3-(c^\beta_\alpha u^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda)\xi+((-2Hc^\beta_\alpha+Kb^\beta_\alpha)u^3-b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\sigma}u^\lambda)\xi^2+o(|\xi|^3),\\\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\alpha&=-b^\beta_\alpha-c^\beta_\alpha\xi+(-2Hc^\beta_\alpha+Kb^\beta_\alpha)\xi^2+o(|\xi|^3),\end{aligned}$$

it immediately yields (2.35) and (2.36). Remind that we have to compute divergence. In fact,

$$\mathrm{div}u=\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+\Phi^\alpha_{\alpha\lambda}(\xi)u^\lambda+\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\alpha(\xi)+o(|\xi|^3).$$

Applying Godazzi formula and Lemma 2.1,

$$\begin{aligned}&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\sigma},\quad b^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta}=4H^2-2K,\\&2b^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b^{\lambda\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma})=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(4H^2-2K),\end{aligned}\tag{2.39}$$

we have

$$I^\alpha_\alpha=-b^\alpha_\alpha+K\xi\delta^\alpha_\alpha=-2H+2K\xi,\quad\Phi^\alpha_{\alpha\lambda}(\xi)=\theta^{-1}(-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K).\tag{2.40}$$

Combining above results, it is easy to obtain (2.35)–(2.37). The proof is completed. □

Following lemma is very useful throughout this paper which indicates the relations between $J_{\alpha\beta},I^\alpha_\beta,R^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}$ and so on.

Lemma 2.5. *The following formulae are valid*

$$\begin{cases}g_{\alpha\beta}I^\beta_\sigma=-\theta J_{\alpha\sigma};\quad J_{\alpha\beta}I^\beta_\sigma=-\theta c_{\alpha\sigma};\quad g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\lambda}=-\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\lambda;\\g_{\alpha\beta}\Phi^\beta_{\sigma\lambda}=-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\lambda}+\xi^2b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\gamma_\lambda;\quad J_{\alpha\beta}\Phi^\beta_{\sigma\lambda}=-\xi b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\gamma_\lambda;\\g_{\alpha\beta}\Phi^\alpha_{\sigma\lambda}\Phi^\beta_{\nu\mu}=\xi^2a_{\gamma\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\gamma_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\eta_\mu;\\g_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\alpha I^\sigma_\beta=c_{\alpha\beta}\theta^2;\quad g_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\nu\Phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}=\xi\theta b_{\nu\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\beta.\\g^{\beta\sigma}\Phi^\lambda_{\beta\sigma}=\theta^{-3}\{((2H\xi^2-\xi)a^{\lambda\mu}-\xi^2b^{\lambda\mu})(2p(\xi)+4Hq(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu H-q(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(K))\}.\end{cases}\tag{2.41}$$

Proof. Repeatedly using Lemma 2.1, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
g_{\alpha\beta}I^{\beta}_{\sigma} &= (a_{\alpha\beta}-2\xi b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi^2 c_{\alpha\beta})(-b^{\beta}_{\sigma}+K\xi\delta^{\beta}_{\sigma})\\
&= -b_{\alpha\sigma}+2\xi c_{\alpha\sigma}-\xi^2 b^{\beta}_{\sigma}c_{\alpha\beta}+K\xi a_{\alpha\sigma}-2\xi^2 K b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi^3 K c_{\alpha\sigma}\\
&= -b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi(c_{\alpha\sigma}+Ka_{\alpha\beta})+\xi c_{\alpha\sigma}-\xi^2(-2HKa_{\alpha\sigma}+(4H^2-K)b_{\alpha\sigma})-2\xi^2 K b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi^3 K c_{\alpha\sigma}\\
&= -b_{\alpha\sigma}+2H\xi b_{\alpha\sigma}-K\xi^2 b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi c_{\alpha\sigma}-\xi^2(-2HKa_{\alpha\sigma}+(4H^2)b_{\alpha\sigma})+\xi^3 K c_{\alpha\sigma}\\
&= -\theta b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi c_{\alpha\sigma}-\xi^2 2Hc_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi^3 K c_{\alpha\sigma} = -\theta b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi\theta c_{\alpha\sigma} = -\theta J_{\alpha\sigma},\\
J_{\alpha\beta}I^{\beta}_{\sigma} &= (b_{\alpha\beta}-\xi c_{\alpha\beta})(-b^{\alpha}_{\sigma}+K\xi\delta^{\alpha}_{\sigma}) = -c_{\alpha\beta}+\xi(c_{\alpha\beta}b^{\beta}_{\sigma}+Kb_{\alpha\sigma})-Kc_{\alpha\sigma}\xi^2\\
&= -c_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi(-2HKa_{\alpha\sigma}+(4H^2-K)b_{\alpha\sigma}+Kb_{\alpha\sigma})-Kc_{\alpha\sigma}\xi^2\\
&= -c_{\alpha\sigma}+2H\xi(2Hb_{\alpha\sigma}-Ka_{\alpha\sigma})-Kc_{\alpha\sigma}\xi^2 = -\theta c_{\alpha\sigma},\\
g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\lambda} &= \theta^{-2}(a^{\alpha\beta}-2K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}\xi+K^2\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}\xi^2)(b_{\alpha\lambda}-\xi c_{\alpha\lambda})\\
&= \theta^{-2}(b^{\beta}_{\lambda}-\xi(c^{\beta}_{\lambda}+2K\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda})+\xi^2(2K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\lambda}+K^2\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\lambda})-K^2\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda}\xi^3).
\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned}
&2K\widehat{b}^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\lambda}+K^2\widehat{c}^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\lambda} = K^2\widehat{b}^{\beta}_{\lambda}+2Kb^{\beta}_{\lambda} = 2HK\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda}+Kb^{\beta}_{\lambda},\\
&c^{\beta}_{\lambda}+2K\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda} = 2Hb^{\beta}_{\lambda}+K\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda},
\end{aligned}$$

we have,

$$\begin{aligned}
g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\lambda} &= \theta^{-2}(b^{\beta}_{\lambda}-\xi(2Hb^{\beta}_{\lambda}+K\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda})+\xi^2(2Hk\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda}+Kb^{\beta}_{\lambda})-K^2\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda}\xi^3)\\
&= \theta^{-1}(Hb^{\beta}_{\lambda}-K\xi\delta^{\beta}_{\lambda}) = -\theta^{-1}I^{\beta}_{\lambda}.
\end{aligned}$$

Next, we compute

$$g_{\lambda\sigma}\Phi^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta} = \theta^{-1}[(2H\xi^2-\xi)g_{\lambda\nu}-\xi^2 g_{\lambda\sigma}b^{\sigma}_{\nu}]\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\nu}_{\alpha}.$$

Since

$$g_{\lambda\sigma}b^{\sigma}_{\nu} = b^{\sigma}_{\nu}(a_{\lambda\sigma}-2\xi b_{\lambda\sigma}+\xi^2 c_{\lambda\sigma}) = b_{\lambda\sigma}-2\xi c_{\lambda\sigma}+\xi^2 b^{\sigma}_{\nu}c_{\lambda\sigma},$$

this follows from the first part of (2.12) that

$$b^{\sigma}_{\nu}c_{\lambda\sigma} = -2HKa_{\lambda\nu}+(4H^2-K)b_{\lambda\nu},$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&g_{\lambda\sigma}b^{\sigma}_{\nu} = -2HK\xi^2 a_{\lambda\nu}+(1+(4H^2-K)\xi^2)b_{\lambda\nu}-2\xi c_{\lambda\nu},\\
&(2H\xi^2-\xi)g_{\lambda\nu}-\xi^2 g_{\lambda\sigma}b^{\sigma}_{\nu}\\
&\quad = (-\xi+2H\xi^2+2HK\xi^4)a_{\lambda\nu}+(\xi^2-2H\xi^3+(K-4H^2)\xi^4)b_{\lambda\nu}+(2H\xi^4+\xi^3)c_{\lambda\nu}\\
&\quad = \theta(\xi^2 b_{\lambda\nu}-\xi a_{\lambda\nu}+(1+2H\xi)\xi^3(Ka_{\lambda\nu}-2Hb_{\lambda\nu}+c_{\lambda\nu}) = \theta(\xi^2 b_{\lambda\nu}-\xi a_{\lambda\nu}).
\end{aligned}$$

Combining above results we get the forth part of (2.41).

Taking the first and second part of (2.41) into account,

$$g_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\alpha I^\sigma_\beta=(-\theta J_{\alpha\sigma})I^\sigma_\beta=-(\theta)(-\theta)c_{\alpha\beta}=\theta^2 c_{\alpha\beta}.$$

It yields seventh of (2.41)

$$g_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\alpha I^\sigma_\beta=\theta^2 c_{\alpha\beta}.$$

Next we prove the fifth part of (2.41). Note that

$$\begin{aligned}J_{\lambda\sigma}\Phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\xi)&=\theta^{-1}\{(\xi(2H\xi-1)J_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^\sigma_\nu-\xi^2 J_{\lambda\sigma}b^\sigma_\nu\}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\alpha\\&=\theta^{-1}\{(\xi(2H\xi-1)(b_{\lambda\nu}-\xi c_{\lambda\nu})-\xi^2(b^\sigma_\nu b_{\lambda\sigma}-\xi b^\sigma_\nu c_{\lambda\nu})\}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\alpha.\end{aligned}$$

By (2.12)

$$b^\sigma_\nu c_{\lambda\nu}=-2HKa_{\lambda\nu}+(4H^2-k)b_{\lambda\nu},$$

and $\theta=1-2H\xi+K\xi^2$ and (2.9)

$$Ka_{\lambda\nu}-2Hb_{\lambda\nu}+c_{\lambda\nu}=0,$$

simple calculation shows that

$$J_{\lambda\sigma}\Phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\xi)=\theta^{-1}\{-\xi\theta b_{\lambda\nu}-2H\xi^3(Ka_{\lambda\nu}-2Hb_{\lambda\nu}+c_{\lambda\nu})\}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\alpha=-\xi b_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\alpha.$$

This is the fifth part of (2.41).

In order to prove the eighth part of (2.41), by $g_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\nu=-\theta J_{\nu\sigma}$, we obtain

$$g_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\nu\Phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}=-\theta J_{\sigma\nu}\Phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\text{using fifth parts of (2.41)})=\theta\xi b_{\nu\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\beta.$$

Next, we prove sixth of (2.41). Indeed, from fourth of (2.41) it gives that

$$\begin{aligned}g_{\alpha\beta}\Phi^\alpha_{\sigma\lambda}\Phi^\beta_{\nu\mu}=&(-\xi a_{\beta\gamma}+\xi^2 b_{\beta\gamma})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\gamma_\sigma\theta^{-1}(-\xi\delta^\beta_\eta+(2H\delta^\beta_\eta-b^\beta_\eta)\xi^2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\eta_\mu\\=&\theta^{-1}\{\xi^2 a_{\gamma\eta}-\xi^3(2Ha_{\gamma\eta}-b_{\gamma\eta})-\xi^3 b_{\gamma\eta}+\xi^4(2Hb_{\gamma\eta}-c_{\gamma\eta})\}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\gamma_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\eta_\mu\\=&\theta^{-1}\xi^2((1-2H\xi)a_{\gamma\eta}+2Hb_{\gamma\eta}-c_{\gamma\eta}\xi^2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\gamma_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\eta_\mu\\&\quad(\text{owing to }-c_{\gamma\eta}=Ka_{\gamma\eta}-2Hb_{\gamma\eta})\\=&\theta^{-1}a_{\gamma\eta}(1-2H\xi+K\xi^2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\gamma_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\eta_\mu=\xi^2 a_{\gamma\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\gamma_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\eta_\mu.\end{aligned}$$

This is sixth of (2.41).

Finally, we have to prove the night part of (2.41). From (2.18), (2.28) and Godazzi formula $\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\lambda}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}$, it leads to

$$\begin{aligned}&g^{\alpha\beta}=\theta^{-2}(p(\xi)a^{\alpha\beta}+q(\xi)b^{\alpha\beta}),\\&\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}=\theta^{-1}\{-\xi a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\sigma}+\xi^2(2H\delta^\lambda_\sigma-b^\lambda_\sigma)a^{\sigma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\mu\beta}\}\\&\quad=(Godazzi)=\theta^{-1}\{-\xi a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi^2(2H\delta^\lambda_\sigma-b^\lambda_\sigma)a^{\sigma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\alpha\beta}\}\\&\quad=\theta^{-1}((2H\xi^2-\xi)a^{\lambda\mu}-\xi^2 b^{\lambda\mu})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\alpha\beta}.\end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$g^{\beta\sigma}\Phi^{\lambda}_{\beta\sigma}=\theta^{-3}\{((2H\xi^2-\xi)a^{\lambda\mu}-\xi^2 b^{\lambda\mu})(p(\xi)a^{\beta\sigma}+q(\xi)b^{\beta\sigma})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}\}.$$

Since covariant derivative of metric tensor is vanished, from Lemma 2.1, with $b^{\beta\sigma}b_{\beta\sigma}=c^{\beta}_{\beta}=4H^2-2K$, it is not difficult to obtain

$$a^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}=2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(H),\quad b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(2H^2-K).$$

Indeed,

$$a^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(a^{\beta\sigma}b_{\beta\sigma})=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(2H),\quad b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(b^{\beta\sigma}b_{\beta\sigma})-b_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b^{\beta\sigma},$$

but

$$b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}=b_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b^{\beta\sigma},$$

hence

$$b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu b_{\beta\sigma}=\frac{1}{2}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(b^{\beta\sigma}b_{\beta\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(2H^2-K).$$

Finally we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}g^{\beta\sigma}\Phi^{\lambda}_{\beta\sigma}&=\theta^{-3}\{((2H\xi^2-\xi)a^{\lambda\mu}-\xi^2 b^{\lambda\mu})(2p(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu H+q(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(2H^2-K))\}\\&=\theta^{-3}\{((2H\xi^2-\xi)a^{\lambda\mu}-\xi^2 b^{\lambda\mu})(2p(\xi)+4Hq(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu H-q(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(K))\}.\end{aligned}$$

The proof is completed. □

In what follows, we consider strain tensor $e_{ij}(u)$ in E^3 associated with displacement vector u

$$e_{ij}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(\nabla_i u_j+\nabla_j u_i)=\frac{1}{2}(g_{jk}\nabla_i u^k+g_{ik}\nabla_j u^k).\tag{2.42}$$

We use derivative of metric tensor being vanished

$$\nabla_i g_{jk}=0,\quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha a_{\beta\sigma}=0,\tag{2.43}$$

which will be frequently used throughout this paper.

The contravariant component of vector u: $u^k=g^{kj}u_j$ instead of covariant component of vector. The strain tensor on $\Im$ associated with displacement vector u:

$$\overset{*}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u_\beta+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_\alpha)=\frac{1}{2}(a_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\mu+a_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda).\tag{2.44}$$

The contravariant components of strain tensor are defined by

$$e^{ij}(u)=g^{ik}g^{jm}e_{km}(u),\quad \overset{*}{e^{\alpha\beta}}(u)=a^{\alpha\lambda}a^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{e}_{\lambda\sigma}(u).$$

We also consider Green St.Vennant strain tensor $E_{ij}(u)$ of the displacement u for non-linear elastic case

$$E_{ij}(u)=e_{ij}(u)+D_{ij}(u),\quad D_{ij}(u)=\tfrac{1}{2}g_{kl}\nabla_i u^k\nabla_j u^l,\quad E^{ij}(u)=g^{ik}g^{jl}E_{kl}(u).\tag{2.45}$$

Lemma 2.6. *Under S-coordinate system the strain tensor and Green St.Vennant strain tensor are the polynomials of degree two with respect to transverse variable* ξ

$$\begin{cases} e_{ij}(u)=\gamma_{ij}(u)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{ij}(u)\xi+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{ij}(u)\xi^2, \\ E_{ij}(u)=e_{ij}(u)+D_{ij}(u)=\sum_{k=0}^{2}\overset{k}{E}_{ij}(u)\xi^k, \end{cases} \tag{2.46}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
&\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\overset{*}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(u)-b_{\alpha\beta}u^3=\frac{1}{2}[a_{\beta\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+a_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda],\\
&\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=-(b_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+b_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda)+c_{\alpha\beta}u^3-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}u^\lambda\\
&\qquad\quad=-[b_{\beta\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+b_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda]-c_{\alpha\beta}u^3-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}u^\lambda,\\
&\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(c_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+c_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u_\lambda+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta}u^\lambda)=\frac{1}{2}[b_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b^\lambda_\sigma u^\sigma)+b_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(b^\lambda_\sigma u^\sigma)],\\
&\gamma_{\alpha3}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(a_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3),\quad \overset{1}{\gamma}_{\alpha3}(u)=-b_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi},\quad \overset{2}{\gamma}_{\alpha3}(u)=\frac{1}{2}c_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi},\\
&\gamma_{33}(u)=\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi},\quad \overset{1}{\gamma}_{33}(u)=\overset{2}{\gamma}_{33}(u)=0,\quad \gamma^{\alpha\beta}(u)=a^{\alpha\nu}a^{\beta\sigma}\gamma_{\nu\sigma}(u),
\end{aligned} \tag{2.47}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\overset{*}{E}_{ij}(u,u):=\overset{0}{E}_{ij}(u,u)=\gamma_{ij}(u)+\varphi_{ij}(u,u),\\
&\overset{1}{E}_{ij}(u,u)=\overset{1}{\gamma}_{ij}(u)+\varphi^1_{ij}(u,u),\quad \overset{2}{E}_{ij}(u,u)=\overset{2}{\gamma}_{ij}(u)+\varphi^2_{ij}(u,u),\\
&D_{ij}(u,v):=\varphi_{ij}(u,v)+\varphi^1_{ij}(u,v)\xi+\varphi^2_{ij}(u,v)\xi^2,
\end{aligned} \tag{2.48}$$

where the strain tensors on the two-dimensional manifold S are given as:

$$\begin{cases} \overset{*}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(a_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^\sigma_\beta+a_{\beta\lambda}\delta^\sigma_\alpha)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\lambda,\\ \overset{1}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=-(b_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^\sigma_\beta+b_{\beta\lambda}\delta^\sigma_\alpha)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\lambda,\quad \overset{2}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(c_{\alpha\sigma}\delta^\lambda_\beta+c_{\beta\sigma}\delta^\lambda_\sigma)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^\sigma, \end{cases} \tag{2.49}$$

$$\begin{cases} \varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\frac{1}{2}a_{ij}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^i\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta u^j,\\ \varphi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u)=-\frac{1}{2}[\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b_{\lambda\sigma}u^\lambda)\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(b_{\lambda\sigma}u^\sigma)+(c_{\alpha\nu}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta u^3+c_{\beta\nu}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3)u^\nu],\\ \varphi^2_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\frac{1}{2}[\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b_{\lambda\sigma}u^\lambda)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(b^\sigma_\nu u^\nu)+c_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\sigma}u^\lambda u^\sigma], \end{cases} \tag{2.50}$$

$$\begin{cases} \varphi^0_{3\alpha}(u)=\frac{1}{2}[(a_{\lambda\sigma}\frac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}-b_{\lambda\sigma})\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}],\\ \varphi^1_{3\alpha}(u)=-\frac{1}{2}[b_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\lambda}u^\lambda]\frac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}+\frac{1}{2}c_{\lambda\sigma}u^\sigma(-\delta^\lambda_\alpha\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda),\\ \varphi^2_{3\alpha}(u)=\frac{1}{2}b_{\lambda\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\gamma_\sigma u^\lambda\frac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}, \end{cases} \tag{2.51}$$

$$\begin{cases} \varphi_{33}(u)=\frac{1}{2}[(a_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}-2b_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha)\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+c_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha u^\beta+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}],\\ \varphi^1_{33}(u)=[b_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}+c_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha]\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}],\quad \varphi^2_{33}(u)=c_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}, \end{cases} \tag{2.52}$$

where

$$a_{ij}=g_{ij}|_{\xi=0}=(a_{\alpha\beta},a_{3\alpha}=a_{\alpha 3}=0,a_{33}=1). \tag{2.53}$$

Remark 2.1. Since displacement vector $u^3=0$ and $\frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi}=0$ at tangent space of 2D manifold $\Im$, the strain tensor is given by $\overset{*}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(u)$ while displacement vector are in 3D space, the strain tensor of displacement vector restrict on the $\Im$ will be given by $\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(u)$.

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned}e_{\alpha\beta}(u)&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\alpha\lambda}\nabla_\beta u^\lambda+g_{\beta\lambda}\nabla_\alpha u^\lambda)\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}[g_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+g_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\theta^{-1}(g_{\alpha\lambda}I^\lambda_\beta+g_{\beta\lambda}I^\lambda_\alpha)u^3+(g_{\alpha\lambda}\Phi^\lambda_{\beta\nu}+g_{\beta\lambda}\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\nu})u^\nu]\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+g_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda)+\tfrac{1}{2}(-2J_{\alpha\beta}u^3)\\&\quad+\tfrac{1}{2}(-(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\nu}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\nu})\xi+(b_{\alpha\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\nu+b_{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\nu)u^\nu\xi^2).\end{aligned}$$

Since of Godazzi formula and vanishing of covariant derivatives of metric tensor, we get

$$b_{\alpha\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\nu+b_{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\nu=b_{\alpha\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\mu_\beta+b_{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\mu_\alpha=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(b^\mu_\beta b_{\alpha\mu})=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu c_{\alpha\beta},$$

$$\begin{aligned}e_{\alpha\beta}(u)&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+g_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda)-J_{\alpha\beta}u^3+(-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b_{\alpha\beta}\xi+\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu c_{\alpha\beta})u^\nu\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}(a_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+a_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda)-b_{\alpha\beta}u^3+\xi[-(b_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+b_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda)+c_{\alpha\beta}u^3-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b_{\alpha\beta}u^\nu]\\&\quad+\xi^2\tfrac{1}{2}[(c_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\lambda+c_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda)+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu c_{\alpha\beta}u^\nu]=\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(u)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)\xi+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)\xi^2.\end{aligned}$$

Similarly, using $J_{\alpha\lambda}+\theta^{-1}g_{\alpha\beta}I^\beta_\lambda=0$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}e_{3\alpha}(u)&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\alpha\beta}\nabla_3 u^\beta+\nabla_\alpha u^3)\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}g_{\alpha\beta}I^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3+J_{\alpha\lambda}u^\lambda)=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3),\\e_{33}(u)&=\nabla_3 u^3=\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}.\end{aligned}$$

Next, we prove the second part of (2.46). With (2.41) and Godazzi formula, we have

$$\Psi_{\alpha\beta\lambda}(\xi)=g_{\lambda\sigma}\Phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\xi)=(-\xi\delta^\sigma_\beta+\xi^2 b^\sigma_\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\lambda}. \tag{2.54}$$

It infers that

$$\begin{aligned}D_{\alpha\beta}(u)&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_\alpha u^\lambda\nabla_\beta u^\sigma+\nabla_\alpha u^3\nabla_\beta u^3)\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}[g_{\lambda\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\alpha u^3+\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\nu}u^\nu)(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma+\theta^{-1}I^\sigma_\beta u^3+\Phi^\sigma_{\beta\nu}u^\nu)\\&\qquad+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3+J_{\alpha\nu}u^\nu)(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3+J_{\beta\nu}u^\nu)]\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}\{g_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma-(J_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma+J_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\sigma)u^3+(\Psi_{\beta\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda\\&\qquad+\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma)u^\nu+\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}\Phi^\sigma_{\beta\mu}u^\nu u^\mu+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3\\&\qquad+(J_{\alpha\nu}\delta^\sigma_\beta+J_{\beta\nu}\delta^\sigma_\alpha)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3 u^\nu+J_{\alpha\nu}J_{\beta\mu}u^\nu u^\mu\}=\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u)+\xi\varphi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u)+\xi^2\varphi^2_{\alpha\beta}(u).\end{aligned}$$

In what follows, we prove

$$\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}(\xi)\Phi^{\sigma}_{\beta\mu}(\xi)=\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\lambda}_{\mu}.$$
$$(\Psi_{\beta\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma)u^\nu=(-\xi(\delta^{\sigma}_{\beta}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+\delta^{\sigma}_{\alpha}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta})+\xi^2(b^{\sigma}_{\beta}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+b^{\sigma}_{\alpha}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta}))\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta u^\lambda u^\nu.$$

Indeed, by (2.28) we derive

$$\begin{aligned}\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}(\xi)\Phi^{\sigma}_{\beta\mu}(\xi)&=\theta^{-1}(-\xi\delta^{\lambda}_{\sigma}+\xi^2 b^{\lambda}_{\sigma})((2H\xi^2-\xi)\delta^{\sigma}_{\eta}-\xi^2 b^{\sigma}_{\eta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\eta}_{\mu}\\&=\theta^{-1}[\xi(\xi-2H\xi^2)\delta^{\lambda}_{\eta}+\xi^3 b^{\lambda}_{\eta}+\xi^2(2H\xi^2-\xi)b^{\lambda}_{\eta}-\xi^4 c^{\lambda}_{\eta}]\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\eta}_{\mu},\end{aligned}$$
$$\xi^3 b^{\lambda}_{\eta}+\xi^2(2H\xi^2-\xi)b^{\lambda}_{\eta}-\xi^4 c^{\lambda}_{\eta}=\xi^4(2Hb^{\lambda}_{\eta}-c^{\lambda}_{\eta})=\xi^4 K\delta^{\lambda}_{\eta}(\text{see}(2.9)),$$
$$\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}(\xi)\Phi^{\sigma}_{\beta\mu}(\xi)=\theta^{-1}(\xi^2(1-2H\xi+K\xi^2))\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\eta}_{\mu}=\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\eta}_{\mu}.$$

Taking into account of

$$(\Psi_{\beta\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\Psi_{\alpha\nu\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma)u^\nu=(\Psi_{\beta\nu\lambda}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+\Psi_{\alpha\nu\lambda}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta})u^\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta u^\lambda,$$

and (2.54), we immediately obtain our conclusion. By above discussion, it infers that

$$\begin{aligned}D_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\tfrac12\{&g_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma+(-\xi(\delta^{\sigma}_{\beta}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+\delta^{\sigma}_{\alpha}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta})+\xi^2(b^{\sigma}_{\beta}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+b^{\sigma}_{\alpha}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta}))\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta u^\lambda u^\nu\\&+(\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\lambda}_{\mu}+J_{\alpha\nu}J_{\beta\mu})u^\nu u^\mu+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3\\&+(J_{\alpha\nu}\delta^{\sigma}_{\beta}+J_{\beta\nu}\delta^{\sigma}_{\alpha})(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3 u^\nu-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\nu u^3)\}=\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u)+\varphi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u)\xi+\varphi^2_{\alpha\beta}(u)\xi^2,\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\tfrac12 a_{ij}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^i\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^j+\varphi^0_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}u^\lambda u^\sigma+\varphi^{0\sigma}_{\alpha\beta3\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3 u^\lambda-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\lambda u^3),$$
$$\varphi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u)=-b_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma+\varphi^1_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}u^\lambda u^\sigma+\varphi^{1\eta}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta u^\lambda u^\sigma+\varphi^{1\sigma}_{\alpha\beta3\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3 u^\lambda-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\lambda u^3),$$
$$\varphi^2_{\alpha\beta}(u)=c_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^\sigma+\varphi^2_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}u^\lambda u^\sigma+\varphi^{2\eta}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta u^\lambda u^\sigma,$$

with

$$\varphi^0_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\tfrac12 b_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma},\quad \varphi^{0\sigma}_{\alpha\beta3\lambda}=\tfrac12(b_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^{\sigma}_{\beta}+b_{\beta\lambda}\delta^{\sigma}_{\alpha}),\quad \varphi^1_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=-\tfrac12(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma}),$$
$$\varphi^{1\eta}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=-\tfrac12(\delta^{\nu}_{\beta}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+\delta^{\nu}_{\alpha}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\lambda\nu},\quad \varphi^{1\sigma}_{\alpha\beta3\lambda}=-\tfrac12(c_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^{\sigma}_{\beta}+c_{\beta\lambda}\delta^{\sigma}_{\alpha}),$$
$$\varphi^2_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\tfrac12(c_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\beta\sigma}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\nu\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^{\nu}_{\sigma}),\quad \varphi^{2\eta}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\tfrac12(b^{\nu}_{\beta}\delta^{\eta}_{\alpha}+b^{\nu}_{\alpha}\delta^{\eta}_{\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b_{\lambda\sigma}.$$

Applying (2.36) immediately derive formula (2.50).

By similar manner, the Calculations show that

$$\begin{aligned}D_{3\alpha}(u)=D_{\alpha3}(u)&=\tfrac12 g_{km}\nabla_\alpha u^k\nabla_3 u^m=\tfrac12 g_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_\alpha u^\lambda\nabla_3 u^\sigma+\tfrac12\nabla_\alpha u^3\nabla_3 u^3\\&=\tfrac12 g_{\lambda\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+(\theta^{-1}I^{\lambda}_{\alpha}u^3+\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\nu}u^\nu))(\tfrac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^{\sigma}_{\mu}u^\mu)\\&\quad+\tfrac12\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3+J_{\alpha\sigma}u^\sigma)=\tfrac12[g_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda-J_{\alpha\sigma}u^3+\Psi_{\sigma\alpha\mu}u^\mu]\tfrac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}\\&\quad-\tfrac12 J_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda u^\sigma+\tfrac12 c_{\alpha\sigma}u^3u^\sigma+\tfrac12\xi b_{\mu\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^{\gamma}_{\nu}u^\nu u^\mu\\&\quad+\tfrac12\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3+J_{\alpha\sigma}u^\sigma)=\varphi^0_{3\beta}(\mathbf{u})+\varphi^1_{3\alpha}(\mathbf{u})\xi+\varphi^2_{3\alpha}(\mathbf{u})\xi^2,\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
&\varphi^0_{3\alpha}(u)=\frac{1}{2}[a_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda \frac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^3 u^\sigma)\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}-b_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda u^\sigma],\\
&\varphi^1_{3\alpha}(u)=-\frac{1}{2}[b_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\lambda}u^\lambda]\frac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi}+\frac{1}{2}c_{\lambda\sigma}u^\sigma(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda-\delta^\lambda_\alpha\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}),\\
&\varphi^2_{3\alpha}(u)=\frac{1}{2}(c_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\lambda+b_{\gamma\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\gamma_\sigma u^\lambda)\frac{\partial u^\sigma}{\partial\xi},\\
&D_{33}(u)=\frac{1}{2}g_{km}\nabla_3 u^k\nabla_3 u^m=\frac{1}{2}[g_{\alpha\beta}(\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\lambda u^\lambda)(\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\sigma u^\sigma)+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}].
\end{aligned}$$

Furthermore, from (2.4) and (2.34) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
D_{33}(u)&=\frac{1}{2}[g_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}-2J_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+c_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha u^\beta+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}]\\
&=\varphi_{33}(u)+\xi\varphi^1_{33}(u)+\xi^2\varphi^2_{33}(u),
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
&\varphi_{33}(u)=\frac{1}{2}[a_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}-2b_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+c_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha u^\beta+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}],\\
&\varphi^1_{33}(u)=-[b_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+c_{\alpha\beta}u^\alpha\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}],\quad \varphi^2_{33}(u)=c_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}.
\end{aligned}$$

Our proof is completed. □

We assume that the elastic material constituting the shell are isotropic and homogenous. The contravariant components of elasticity tensor are given by

$$A^{ijkl}=\lambda g^{ij}g^{kl}+\mu(g^{ik}g^{jl}+g^{il}g^{jk}), \tag{2.55}$$

where $(\lambda\geq 0,\mu>0)$ are the elastic coefficient constants. Let

$$\begin{aligned}
&a^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}=\lambda a^{\alpha\beta}a^{\sigma\tau}+\mu(a^{\alpha\sigma}a^{\beta\tau}+a^{\alpha\tau}a^{\beta\sigma}),\\
&b^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}=\lambda b^{\alpha\beta}b^{\sigma\tau}+\mu(b^{\alpha\sigma}b^{\beta\tau}+b^{\alpha\tau}b^{\beta\sigma}),\\
&c^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}=\lambda(a^{\alpha\beta}b^{\sigma\tau}+a^{\sigma\tau}b^{\alpha\beta})+\mu(a^{\alpha\sigma}b^{\beta\tau}+a^{\beta\tau}b^{\alpha\sigma}+a^{\alpha\tau}b^{\beta\sigma}+a^{\beta\sigma}b^{\alpha\tau}).
\end{aligned}\tag{2.56}$$

Lemma 2.7. *The elasticity tensor are a rational polynomials with respect to ξ in the S-coordinate system:*

$$\begin{cases}
A^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}=\theta^{-4}[a^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}+\sum_{k=1}^4\widetilde{A}^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}_k\xi^k]=\sum\limits_{k=0}^{\infty}A^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}_k\xi^k,\\
A^{\alpha\beta33}=A^{33\alpha\beta}=\lambda g^{\alpha\beta},\quad A^{3333}=\lambda+2\mu,\quad A^{\alpha3\beta3}=A^{3\alpha3\beta}=A^{\alpha33\beta}=A^{3\alpha\beta3}=\mu g^{\alpha\beta},\\
A^{\alpha\beta\sigma3}=A^{\alpha\beta3\sigma}=A^{\alpha3\beta\sigma}=A^{3\alpha\beta\sigma}=0,\quad A^{\alpha333}=A^{3\alpha33}=A^{33\alpha3}=A^{333\alpha}=0,
\end{cases}\tag{2.57}$$

where

$$\begin{cases}
\widetilde{A}^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}_1=2c^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}-8Ha^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau},\\
\widetilde{A}^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}_2=2(12H^2-K)a^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}-10Hc^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}+4b^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau},\\
\widetilde{A}^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}_3=8H(K-4H^2)a^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}+(8H^2-2K)c^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}-8Hb^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau},\\
\widetilde{A}^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}_4=(4H^2-K)^2a^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}+2H(K-4H^2)c^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}+4H^2b^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}.
\end{cases}\tag{2.58}$$

$$A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0=a^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma},\quad A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_1=2c^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau},\quad A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_2=-6Ka^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}+6Hc^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}-4b^{\alpha\beta\sigma\tau}. \tag{2.59}$$

Proof. From (2.55) and (2.18), simple calculation show our results. The proof is complete. $\square$

In what follows, we introduce following invariant scale function

$$\begin{cases} \gamma_0(u)=a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(u)=\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u-2Hu^3, \\ \gamma_1(u)=a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=-b^\alpha_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta+(4H^2-2K)u^3-2u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H, \\ \gamma_2(u)=a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=c^\alpha_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta+u^\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(2H^2-K), \end{cases} \tag{2.60}$$

$$\begin{cases} \beta_0(u)=b^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(u)=b^\alpha_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta-(4H^2-2K)u^3, \\ \beta_1(u)=b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=-c^\alpha_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta+(8H^3-6HK)u^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(4H^2-2K)u^\lambda, \\ \beta_2(u)=b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(u)=(2Hc^\alpha_\beta-Kb^\alpha_\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta+\frac{1}{2}b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta}u^\lambda. \end{cases} \tag{2.61}$$

3 The metric tensors after deformation of the surface in $\Re^3$

In this section, we have to study the exchange of geometry of the surface in $\Re^3$ when the surface occurs deformation. We will give the formula for the exchange of metric tensor, curvatures tensor and normal vector to the surface.

Let $\omega\subset\Re^2$ be a compact domain and a immersion $\vec{\Theta}:\omega\to\Re^3$ is smooth enough, the middle surface $\Im$ of shell defined as the image $\vec{\Theta}$. The deformation of a surface means that at each point on the surface bears a small displacement $\vec{\eta}$ and new surface after deformation denote $\Im(\vec{\eta})$ as the image $\vec{\tilde{\Theta}}=\vec{\Theta}+\vec{\eta}$.

For simplicity, later on, we denote the Gateaux derivative of a geometric tensor (for example, metric tensor) with respect to surface $\vec{\Theta}$ along director $\vec{\eta}$

$$\frac{\mathcal{D}a^{\alpha\beta}}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\lim_{t\to0}[a_{\alpha\beta}(\vec{\Theta}+t\vec{\eta})-a_{\alpha\beta}(\vec{\Theta})].$$

Theorem 3.1. *Assume that surface $\Im$ is burned a deformation $\vec{\Theta}\Rightarrow\vec{\tilde{\Theta}}=\vec{\Theta}+\vec{\eta}$. Then following formulae hold*

$$\begin{cases} a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)-a_{\alpha\beta}=2\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \frac{\mathcal{D}a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\Theta}\eta=2\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \\ a(\eta)=a(1+2\overset{0}{E}(\eta))+2\det(\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)), \quad \frac{\mathcal{D}a(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=2a\gamma_0(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=2(\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}-a^{\alpha\beta}a^{\lambda\sigma})\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta), \quad \sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}=1-\gamma_0(\eta)+o(|\eta|^2), \end{cases} \tag{3.1}$$

$$\begin{cases} \frac{\mathcal{D}\boldsymbol{n}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\Theta}\eta=-a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3\boldsymbol{e}_\sigma, \\ \boldsymbol{n}(\eta)=\sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}[(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta))\boldsymbol{n}+a^{\lambda\gamma}(\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\boldsymbol{e}_\gamma], \end{cases} \tag{3.2}$$

$$\begin{cases} b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}[(b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\eta^3)(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^{\beta}) \\ \qquad +(\rho^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\eta^{\sigma}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta})(\varepsilon^{\nu\mu}\varepsilon_{\sigma\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\nu}\eta^{\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\mu}\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\sigma}\eta^3)], \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}b^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+2((\varepsilon^{\alpha\nu}b^{\beta}_{\lambda}+\varepsilon^{\beta\nu}b^{\alpha}_{\lambda})\varepsilon^{\lambda\mu}-2b^{\alpha\beta}a^{\nu\mu})\gamma_{\nu\mu}(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}b(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\frac{1}{2}b(\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)b^{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta)b^{\lambda\sigma}=bb^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=b\rho_b(\eta), \end{cases} \tag{3.3}$$

$$\begin{cases} \frac{\mathcal{D}H}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho_0(\eta)+4H\gamma_0(\eta)+2Kb^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}K}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=K\rho_b(\eta)-2K\gamma_0(\eta), \\ \gamma_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \gamma_b(\eta)=b^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta). \end{cases} \tag{3.4}$$

The Gateaux derivative of Riemann curvature with respect to surface $\Im$ along direction $\vec{\eta}$ is given by

$$\frac{\mathcal{D}\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\Theta}=b_{\alpha\sigma}\rho_{\beta\lambda}(\eta)+\rho_{\alpha\sigma}(\eta)b_{\beta\lambda}-b_{\alpha\lambda}\rho_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)-\rho_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)b_{\beta\sigma}, \tag{3.5}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} \gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\overset{*}{e}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)-b_{\alpha\beta}\eta^3, \quad \overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta,\eta), \\ \overset{0}{E}_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \gamma_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \varphi_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \\ \rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^3)+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^{\sigma}+b_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^{\sigma}-c_{\alpha\beta}\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}b_{\alpha\beta}\eta^{\lambda}, \\ \theta=1-2H\xi+K\xi^2, \quad p(\xi)=1-4H\xi+(4H^2-K)\xi^2, \quad q(\xi)=2\xi-2H\xi^2, \\ \rho_b(\eta)=b^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \rho_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta). \end{cases} \tag{3.6}$$

Proof. (i) **Preliminary**

Assume that the displacement vector and base vectors of S-coordinate system at $\Im$

$$\vec{\eta}=\eta^{\lambda}\mathbf{e}_{\lambda}+\eta^3\mathbf{n}, \quad \mathbf{e}_{\alpha}=\partial_{\alpha}\vec{\theta}, \quad \mathbf{n}=\frac{\mathbf{e}_1\times\mathbf{e}_2}{|\mathbf{e}_1\times\mathbf{e}_2|}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\mathbf{e}_{\alpha}\times\mathbf{e}_{\beta})$$

are given. Then

Proposition 3.1. The followings on the $\Im$ are valid

$$\begin{cases} \partial_{\alpha}\vec{\eta}=\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^{\beta}\mathbf{e}_{\beta}+\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^3\mathbf{n}, \\ \gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\frac{1}{2}(\partial_{\alpha}\vec{\eta}\mathbf{e}_{\beta}+\partial_{\beta}\vec{\eta}\mathbf{e}_{\alpha})=\frac{1}{2}(a_{\beta\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^{\lambda}+a_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^{\lambda}), \\ \partial_{\alpha}\vec{\eta}\partial_{\beta}\vec{\eta}=a_{ij}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^i\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^j=2\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta,\eta), \end{cases} \tag{3.7}$$

$$\partial_{\alpha}\vec{\eta}\times\partial_{\beta}\vec{\eta}=\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^{\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^{\sigma}\mathbf{n}+\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}a_{\sigma\gamma}(\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^{\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\eta^3\overset{0}{\nabla}_{\beta}\eta^{\gamma})\mathbf{e}_{\lambda}. \tag{3.8}$$

Proof. Indeed, using Gaussian and Weingarten's formula, reads

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta} &= \partial_\alpha(\eta^\lambda \mathbf{e}_\lambda) = \partial_\alpha \eta^\lambda \mathbf{e}_\lambda + \eta^\lambda \mathbf{e}_{\lambda\alpha} + \partial_\alpha \eta^3 \mathbf{n} + \eta^3 \mathbf{n}_\alpha \\
&= \partial_\alpha \eta^\lambda \mathbf{e}_\lambda + \eta^\lambda (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\lambda\alpha} \mathbf{e}_\nu + b_{\lambda\alpha}\mathbf{n}) + \partial_\alpha \eta^3 \mathbf{n} + \eta^3(-b^\nu_\lambda \mathbf{e}_\nu) \\
&= (\partial_\alpha \eta^\nu + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\lambda\alpha}\eta^\lambda)\mathbf{e}_\nu + (b_{\alpha\lambda}\eta^\lambda + \partial_\alpha \eta^3)\mathbf{n} - b^\nu_\alpha \eta^3 \mathbf{e}_\nu \\
&= (\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^\nu - b^\nu_\alpha \eta^3)\mathbf{e}_\nu + (\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^3 + b_{\alpha\lambda}\eta^\lambda)\mathbf{n} \\
&= \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^\nu \mathbf{e}_\nu + \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^3 \mathbf{n}, \\
\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta} \partial_\beta \vec{\eta} &= a_{\nu\mu} \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^\nu \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^\mu + \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^3 \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^3 = a_{ij} \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^i \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^j = 2\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\vec{\eta}).
\end{aligned}
$$

From above formula (3.7) is obtained.

What follows that we prove (3.8), In fact, by virtue of Weingarten's and Gaussian formula

$$
\mathbf{e}_{\alpha\beta} = \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\beta} \mathbf{e}_\lambda + b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}, \quad \mathbf{n}_\alpha = -b^\beta_\alpha \mathbf{e}_\beta = -b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}^\beta, \tag{3.9}
$$

and (see [2])

$$
\begin{cases}
\mathbf{a}\times\mathbf{b} = \varepsilon_{ijk} a^i b^j \mathbf{e}^k, \\
\mathbf{e}_\alpha \times \mathbf{e}_\beta = \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}, \quad \mathbf{n}\times\mathbf{e}_\alpha = \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}^\beta, \quad \mathbf{e}^\alpha \mathbf{e}_\beta = \delta^\alpha_\beta, \quad \mathbf{n}\times\mathbf{n} = 0, \\
\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\beta\sigma} = \delta^\alpha_\sigma.
\end{cases} \tag{3.10}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta} \times \partial_\beta \vec{\eta} &= \varepsilon^{ijk}(\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})_i (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})_j \vec{e}_k = \varepsilon^{ij\lambda}(\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})_i (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})_j \vec{e}_k + \varepsilon^{ij3}(\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})_i (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})_j \vec{n} \\
&\quad \text{(by properties of permutation tensor)} \\
&= \varepsilon^{3\sigma\lambda}((\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})_3 (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})_\sigma - (\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})_\sigma (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})_3)\vec{e}_\lambda + \varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma 3}(\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})_\lambda (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})_\sigma \vec{n} \\
&= \varepsilon^{3\sigma\lambda} g_{\sigma\gamma}((\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})^3 (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})^\gamma - (\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})^\gamma (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})^3)\vec{e}_\lambda + \varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma 3} g_{\lambda\nu} g_{\mu\sigma} (\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta})^\nu (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})^\mu \vec{n}.
\end{aligned}
$$

Observe that

$$
\varepsilon^{3\alpha\beta} = \sqrt{\frac{a}{g}}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta} = \theta^{-1}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}, \quad (\partial_\beta \vec{\eta})^\gamma = \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^\gamma.
$$

$$
\partial_\alpha \vec{\eta} \times \partial_\beta \vec{\eta} = \theta^{-1}\varepsilon^{\sigma\lambda} g_{\sigma\gamma}(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^3 \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^\gamma - \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^\gamma \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^3)\vec{e}_\lambda + \theta^{-1}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma} g_{\lambda\nu} g_{\sigma\mu} \overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha \eta^\lambda \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta \eta^\sigma \vec{n}. \tag{3.11}
$$

Taking into account of

$$
g_{\alpha\beta}|_\Im = a_{\alpha\beta}, \quad \theta|_\Im = 1, \quad \varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma} a_{\lambda\nu} a_{\sigma\mu} = \varepsilon_{\nu\mu},
$$

from (3.11) it infers (3.8) immediately. □

(ii) **Metric tensor and its determinant** $a(\eta) = \det(a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta))$.

Proposition 3.2. The Gateaux derivatives for metric tensors and its determinant with respect to $\Im$ along director $\vec{\eta}$ are given by the followings

$$\begin{cases} a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)-a_{\alpha\beta}=2\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \frac{\mathcal{D}a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\Theta}\eta=2\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \\ a(\eta)=a(1+2\overset{0}{E}(\eta))+2\det(\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)), \quad \frac{\mathcal{D}a(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=2a\gamma_0(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=2(\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}-a^{\alpha\beta}a^{\lambda\sigma})\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta), \quad \sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}=1-\gamma_0(\eta)+o(|\eta|^2), \end{cases} \tag{3.12}$$

where $\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ are leading term of Green St.Venant strain tensor $E_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ and

$$\overset{0}{E}(\eta)=\gamma_0(\eta)+\varphi_0(\eta), \quad \gamma_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \varphi_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta).$$

Furthermore,

$$a(\eta)>0$$

if vector $\vec{\eta}$ is small enough.

Proof. The deformed surface $\Im(\eta)$ define as the image $\vec{\Theta}(\eta)=\vec{\Theta}+\vec{\eta}$. Assume vectors

$$\mathbf{e}(\eta):=\partial_\alpha\Theta(\vec{\eta})=\partial_\alpha\vec{\Theta}+\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}=\mathbf{e}_\alpha+\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}$$

are linearly independent at all points of $\overline{\omega}\subset\Re^2$. It is obvious that if the vector $\vec{\eta}$ is small enough, $\mathbf{e}(\eta)$ can be as base vectors of two dimensional manifold $\Im(\eta)$. So that $a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\mathbf{e}_\alpha(\eta)\mathbf{e}_\beta(\eta)$ are covariant components of metric tensor of $\Im(\eta)$ which is nonsingular matrix. Indeed

$$a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\partial_\alpha(\vec{\Theta}+\vec{\eta})\partial_\beta(\vec{\Theta}+\vec{\eta})=a_{\alpha\beta}+\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}\mathbf{e}_\beta+\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}\mathbf{e}_\alpha+\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}.$$

By (3.7),

$$\begin{aligned} a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)&=a_{\alpha\beta}+2\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+a_{ij}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^i\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^j \\ &=a_{\alpha\beta}+2(\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta))=a_{\alpha\beta}+2\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta). \end{aligned} \tag{3.13}$$

According to the calculation's principle of the determinant for a matrix

$$\det(A_{\alpha\beta})=\frac{1}{2}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\beta}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\lambda\sigma}A_{\alpha\lambda}A_{\beta\zeta}, \qquad \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}=\frac{\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\beta}}{\sqrt{a}},$$

and the formula

$$a^{\alpha\beta}=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}a_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad aa^{\alpha\beta}=\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}a_{\lambda\sigma}, \quad \gamma_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \varphi_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta),$$

we assert

$$\begin{aligned}a(\eta)&=\det(a_{\alpha\beta}(\eta))=\tfrac{1}{2}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\beta}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\lambda\sigma}a_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)a_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)=\tfrac{1}{2}a\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}a_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)a_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}a\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}(a_{\alpha\lambda}+2(\gamma_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)))(a_{\beta\sigma}+2(\gamma_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)+\varphi_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)))\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}a\{\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}a_{\alpha\lambda}a_{\beta\sigma}+2\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}\{a_{\alpha\lambda}(\gamma_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)+\varphi_{\beta\sigma}(\eta))+a_{\beta\sigma}(\gamma_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta))\}\\&\quad+4a\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon^{\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta))(\gamma_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)+\varphi_{\beta\sigma}(\eta))\}\\&=a+a^{\beta\sigma}(\gamma_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)+\varphi_{\beta\sigma}(\eta))+a^{\alpha\lambda}(\gamma_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta))+2a\det\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)\\&=a+2a\overset{0}{E}(\eta)+2a\det(\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta))>0,\quad(\text{if }\vec{\eta}\text{ is small enough}).\end{aligned}$$

Therefor there exist contravariant components of metric tensor

$$a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)a_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)=\delta^{\alpha}_{\sigma},\quad a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}(\eta)a_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta),$$

where the permutation tensor is defined by

$$\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\begin{cases}\sqrt{a(\eta)},\\-\sqrt{a(\eta)},\\0,\end{cases}\ \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\begin{cases}\frac{1}{\sqrt{a(\eta)}},(\alpha,\beta): & \text{even permutation of (1,2)},\\-\frac{1}{\sqrt{a(\eta)}},(\alpha,\beta): & \text{odd permutation of (1,2)},\\0,\text{ otherwise}.\end{cases}$$

Let the normal unite vector be

$$\mathbf{n}(\eta)=\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)\mathbf{e}_{\alpha}(\eta)\times\mathbf{e}_{\beta}(\eta)=\frac{\mathbf{e}_1(\eta)\times\mathbf{e}_2(\eta)}{|\mathbf{e}_1(\eta)\times\mathbf{e}_2(\eta)|},$$

and the contravariant base vector

$$\mathbf{e}^{\alpha}(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_{\beta}(\eta),\quad\mathbf{e}^{\alpha}(\eta)\mathbf{e}_{\beta}(\eta)=\delta^{\alpha}_{\beta},\quad a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\mathbf{e}^{\alpha}(\eta)\mathbf{e}^{\beta}(\eta).$$

From this, of course, it infers

$$a(\eta)-a=2a\gamma_0(\eta)+2a\varphi_0(\eta)+2a\det(\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)).$$

The second and third terms of the above equality are two degree of η, so that with (3.13)

$$\tfrac{\mathcal{D}a}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=2a\gamma_0(\eta),\quad\tfrac{\mathcal{D}a_{\alpha\beta}}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=2\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta).$$

On the other hand

$$a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}(\eta)a_{\lambda\sigma}=\frac{1}{a(\eta)}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}a_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta),$$

$$\begin{aligned}\tfrac{\mathcal{D}a^{\alpha\beta}}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}&=\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}\big(\tfrac{1}{a}\tfrac{\mathcal{D}a_{\lambda\sigma}}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}-\tfrac{a_{\lambda\sigma}}{a^2}\tfrac{\mathcal{D}a}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}\big)\\&=\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}\tfrac{2}{a}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta)-a_{\lambda\sigma}r_0(\eta))=2(\varepsilon^{\alpha\lambda}\varepsilon^{\beta\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta)-a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_0(\eta)).\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Proposition 3.2 is complete. □

(iii) **Second fundamental form and unit normal vector** $\mathbf{n}(\eta)$ to $\Im(\eta)$

Proposition 3.3. The Gateaux derivatives for unit normal vector with respect to $\Im$ along director $\vec{\eta}$ are given by the followings

$$\begin{cases} \frac{\mathcal{D}\mathbf{n}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\Theta}\eta = -a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda \eta^3\mathbf{e}_\sigma, \\ \mathbf{n}(\eta) = \sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}[(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta))\mathbf{n}+a^{\lambda\gamma}(\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\mathbf{e}_\gamma]. \end{cases} \tag{3.14}$$

Proof. Firstly, assume that $a(\eta)\neq 0$ by (3.10),

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{n}(\eta) &= \tfrac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)\mathbf{e}_\alpha(\eta)\times\mathbf{e}_\beta(\eta) = \tfrac{1}{2}\sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\mathbf{e}_\alpha+\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta})\times(\mathbf{e}_\beta+\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}) \\ &= \tfrac{1}{2}q(\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\mathbf{e}_\beta+\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}+\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}\times\mathbf{e}_\beta)+\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}) \\ &= q(\mathbf{n}+\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}+\tfrac{1}{2}\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}). \end{aligned} \tag{3.15}$$

From (3.7), (3.10) and the formula

$$\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta) = \frac{1}{2}\Big(\varepsilon^{\nu\mu}\varepsilon_{\tau\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\nu\eta^\tau\overset{0}{\nabla}_\mu\eta^\lambda\Big), \quad \gamma_0(\eta) = \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\beta = a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta),$$

it infers

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta} &= \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\lambda+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{n}) = \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\lambda\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\mathbf{e}_\lambda+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\mathbf{n}) \\ &= \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\alpha\lambda}(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\lambda\mathbf{n}-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{e}^\lambda). \end{aligned}$$

Here we used formula

$$\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\mathbf{e}_\lambda = \varepsilon_{\alpha\lambda}\mathbf{n}, \quad \mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\mathbf{n} = -\varepsilon_{\alpha\lambda}\mathbf{e}^\lambda = -a^{\lambda\sigma}\varepsilon_{\alpha\lambda}\mathbf{e}_\sigma.$$

Owing to $\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\alpha\lambda} = \delta^\beta_\lambda$, we have

$$\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_\alpha\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta} = \overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\beta\mathbf{n}-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{e}^\beta = \gamma_0(\eta)\mathbf{n}-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{e}^\beta.$$

In a similar manner, using (3.8) gives

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\partial_\alpha\vec{\eta}\times\partial_\beta\vec{\eta} &= \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\lambda\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma\mathbf{n}+\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma)\mathbf{e}^\lambda \\ &= \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\lambda\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma\mathbf{n}+2\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{e}^\lambda \\ &= 2\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta)\mathbf{n}+2\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{e}^\lambda. \end{aligned}$$

Substituting above equalities into (3.15) leads to sixth formula of (3.14).

Using sixth formula of (3.14),

$$\begin{aligned} &\sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}[(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta))\mathbf{n}+a^{\lambda\gamma}(\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\mathbf{e}_\gamma] \\ &= (1-\gamma_0(\eta)+o(|\eta|^2))[(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+o(|\eta|^2))\mathbf{n}-a^{\lambda\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3\mathbf{e}_\gamma] \\ &= \mathbf{n}-a^{\lambda\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3\mathbf{e}_\gamma+o(|\eta|^2). \end{aligned}$$

Hence we assert

$$\frac{\mathcal{D}\mathbf{n}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=-a^{\lambda\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3\mathbf{e}_\gamma. \qquad \square$$

♠ **Curvature Tensor**

Proposition 3.4. The Gateaux derivatives for curvature tensors and its determinant with respect to $\Im$ along director $\vec{\eta}$ are given by the followings

$$\begin{cases} b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}[(b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta) \\ \qquad +(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma_{\alpha\beta})(\varepsilon^{\nu\mu}\varepsilon_{\sigma\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\nu\eta^\gamma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\mu\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\sigma\eta^3)], \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}b^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho^{\alpha\beta}+2((\varepsilon^{\alpha\nu}b^\beta_\lambda+\varepsilon^{\beta\nu}b^\alpha_\lambda)\varepsilon^{\lambda\mu}-2b^{\alpha\beta}a^{\nu\mu})\gamma_{\nu\mu}(\eta), \\ \frac{\mathcal{D}b(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\frac{1}{2}b(\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)b^{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta)b^{\lambda\sigma}=bb^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=b\rho_b(\eta), \end{cases} \tag{3.16}$$

where the tensors of order two are defined by

$$\begin{cases} \rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta):=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma, \quad \rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta):=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3, \\ \rho_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta), \quad \rho_b(\eta)=b^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta). \end{cases} \tag{3.17}$$

Proof. According to the Gaussian formula

$$\partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\theta=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\beta}\partial_\lambda\theta+b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}, \quad \partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\theta(\eta)=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)\partial_\lambda\theta(\eta)+b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)\mathbf{n}(\eta),$$

we have

$$b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\theta(\eta)\mathbf{n}(\eta)=\mathbf{e}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)\mathbf{n}(\eta)=(\mathbf{e}_{\alpha\beta}+\partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\vec{\eta})\mathbf{n}(\eta). \tag{3.18}$$

On the other hand, the following formula is held

$$\partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}=\left(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma\right)\mathbf{e}_\sigma+\left(\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3\right)\mathbf{n}. \tag{3.19}$$

Indeed, by the Weingarten's and Gaussian formula (3.9)

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\vec{\eta}&=\partial_\alpha(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma\mathbf{e}_\sigma+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{n})=\partial_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma\mathbf{e}_\sigma+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda_{\alpha\sigma}\mathbf{e}_\lambda+b_{\alpha\sigma}\mathbf{n}) \\ &\quad+\partial_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\mathbf{n}+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3(-b^\lambda_\alpha\mathbf{e}_\lambda) \\ &=(\partial_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\lambda-b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3)\mathbf{e}_\sigma+(\partial_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma)\mathbf{n} \\ &=(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma-b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3)\mathbf{e}_\sigma+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\sigma\eta^3+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma)\mathbf{n}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we conclude (3.19) by virtue of (3.17). Using the Weingarten's formula (3.9) with (3.19), we assert

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{e}_{\alpha\beta}+\partial_\alpha\partial_\beta\eta=&\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{e}_\lambda+b_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{n}+(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma)\mathbf{e}_\sigma+(\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\mathbf{n}\\=&(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}(\delta^\sigma_\lambda+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma))\mathbf{e}_\sigma+(b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\mathbf{n}.\end{aligned}$$

Coming back (3.18) with (3.7) and (3.9) shows

$$\begin{aligned}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=&\sqrt{\tfrac{a}{a(\eta)}}[(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}(\delta^\sigma_\lambda+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma))\mathbf{e}_\sigma+(b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\mathbf{n}]\\&[(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta)\mathbf{n}+a^{\lambda\gamma}(\varepsilon^{\nu\mu}\varepsilon_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\nu\eta^\sigma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\mu\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)\mathbf{e}_\gamma].\end{aligned}$$

Since $a^{\lambda\gamma}\mathbf{e}_\sigma\mathbf{e}_\gamma=\delta^\lambda_\sigma$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=&q(\eta)[(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}(\delta^\sigma_\lambda+\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma))(\varepsilon^{\nu\mu}\varepsilon_{\sigma\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\nu\eta^\gamma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\mu\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\sigma\eta^3)\\&+(b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta))]\\=&q(\eta)[(b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^3)(1+\gamma_0(\eta)+\det(\overset{0}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\beta))\\&+(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta})(\varepsilon^{\nu\mu}\varepsilon_{\sigma\gamma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\nu\eta^\gamma\overset{0}{\nabla}_\mu\eta^3-\overset{0}{\nabla}_\sigma\eta^3)]\\=&q(\eta)[\phi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)d_0(\eta)+\phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)d_\sigma(\eta)].\end{aligned}$$

It can be rewritten in

$$\begin{cases}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=q(\eta)[b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_\alpha(\eta)+\phi_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)d(\eta)+\phi^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)m_\sigma(\eta)-(\rho^\sigma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\lambda\eta^\sigma)\overset{0}{\nabla}_\sigma\eta^3],\\b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=b_{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+o(|\eta|^2),\\\frac{\mathcal{D}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta),\\q(\eta)=\sqrt{\frac{a}{a(\eta)}}=1+-\gamma_0(\eta)-\varphi_0(\eta)+2a^{-1}\det(\overset{0}{E}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta))+\cdots.\end{cases}$$

These are the first second of (3.16). Next we consider the contravariant component

$$b^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=a^{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)a^{\beta\sigma}(\eta)b_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta).$$

Using above, (3.12) and (3.16), and link chain of derivative

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\mathcal{D}b^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=&a^{\alpha\lambda}a^{\beta\sigma}\rho_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta)+2((\varepsilon^{\alpha\nu}\varepsilon^{\lambda\mu}-a^{\alpha\lambda}a^{\nu\mu})b^\beta_\lambda+(\varepsilon^{\beta\nu}\varepsilon^{\sigma\mu}-a^{\beta\sigma}a^{\nu\mu})b^\alpha_\sigma)\gamma_{\nu\mu}(\eta)\\=&\rho^{\alpha\beta}+2((\varepsilon^{\alpha\nu}b^\beta_\lambda+\varepsilon^{\beta\nu}b^\alpha_\lambda)\varepsilon^{\lambda\mu}-2b^{\alpha\beta}a^{\nu\mu})\gamma_{\nu\mu}.\end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$b(\eta)=\frac{1}{2}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)b_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta).$$

If $b=\det(b_{\alpha\beta})\neq 0$ then
$$b^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=b^{-1}(\eta)\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}b_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta).$$
Hence
$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\mathcal{D}b(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}&=\tfrac{1}{2}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\alpha\lambda}\widehat{\varepsilon}^{\beta\sigma}(\rho_{\alpha\beta}b_{\lambda\sigma}+b_{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\lambda\sigma})\\&=\tfrac{1}{2}b(\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)b^{\alpha\beta}+\rho_{\lambda\sigma}(\eta)b^{\lambda\sigma}=bb^{\alpha\beta}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=b\rho_b(\eta).\end{aligned}$$
To sum up, it completes our proof. □

Proposition 3.5. The Gateaux derivatives for $(H,K,c_{\alpha\beta})$ with respect to $\Im$ along director $\vec{\eta}$ are given by the followings
$$\begin{cases}\frac{\mathcal{D}H(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=\rho_0(\eta)+4H\gamma_0(\eta)+2Kb^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta),\\ \frac{\mathcal{D}K(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\vec{\Theta}}\vec{\eta}=K\rho_b(\eta)-2K\gamma_0(\eta),\\ \gamma_0(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta),\quad \gamma_b(\eta)=b^{\alpha\beta}\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\eta).\end{cases}\tag{3.20}$$

Proof. Since $H(\eta)=a^{\alpha\beta}(\eta)b_{\alpha\beta}$, $K=\frac{b}{a}$, $c_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=-Ka_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)+2Hb_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$, applying Propositions 3.3-3.5, we can derive (3.20) directly. □

Proposition 3.6. The Gateaux derivative of Riemannian curvature tensor with respect to surface $\Im(\eta)$ is give by
$$\frac{\mathcal{D}\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\eta)}{\mathcal{D}\Theta}=b_{\alpha\sigma}\rho_{\beta\lambda}(\eta)+\rho_{\alpha\sigma}(\eta)b_{\beta\lambda}-b_{\alpha\lambda}\rho_{\beta\sigma}(\eta)-\rho_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)b_{\beta\sigma}.\tag{3.21}$$
Indeed, the Riemannian curvature tensor of surface $\Im(\eta)$ is given by
$$\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\eta)=b_{\alpha\sigma}(\eta)b_{\beta\lambda}(\eta)-b_{\alpha\lambda}(\eta)b_{\beta\sigma}(\eta).$$
Applying Proposition 3.4 immediately yields to (3.21).

(iv) **Symmetry of indices for $\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ and $\rho^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$**

Let us define the tensor $\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ of order two and $\rho^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ of order three generated by the displacement vector $\vec{\eta}$.

Proposition 3.7. The tensors $\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ and $\rho^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)$ are symmetric tensors with respect to index (α,β):
$$\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\rho_{\beta\alpha}(\eta),\quad \rho^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=\rho^{\sigma}_{\beta\alpha}(\eta)$$
and have equivalent form
$$\begin{aligned}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta):&=\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3)+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+b_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma-c_{\alpha\beta}\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\alpha\beta}\eta^\sigma\\&=\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3)-\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta),\end{aligned}\tag{3.22}$$
$$\begin{aligned}\rho^{\sigma}_{\alpha\beta}(\eta):&=\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma)-\frac{1}{2}(b_{\lambda\beta}b^{\sigma}_{\alpha}+b_{\lambda\alpha}b^{\sigma}_{\beta})\eta^\lambda\\&\quad-(b^{\sigma}_{\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3+b^{\sigma}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+a^{\sigma\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}\eta^3).\end{aligned}\tag{3.23}$$

Proof. First, we prove (3.22) and (3.23). Indeed, by virtue of (2.36) and (3.17),

$$\begin{aligned}\rho_{\alpha\beta}(\eta)=&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+b_{\beta\sigma}\eta^\sigma)+b_{\alpha\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-b^\sigma_\beta u^3)\\ =&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b_{\beta\sigma}\eta^\sigma)+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-b_{\alpha\sigma}b^\sigma_\beta\eta^3\\ =&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+b_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\sigma}\eta^\sigma-c_{\alpha\beta}\eta^3,\end{aligned}$$

since η^3 is looked as a scale function define on $\Im$ and Goddazi formula we claim

$$\begin{aligned}&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3,\quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3=\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3),\\ &\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b_{\alpha\beta},\quad b_{\beta\sigma}b^\sigma_\alpha=c_{\alpha\beta}.\end{aligned}$$

From this and (2.47), it implies (3.22). Next we prove (3.23). In fact, by (2.29), we claim

$$\begin{aligned}&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{0}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3\\ =&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-b^\sigma_\alpha b_{\beta\lambda}\eta^\lambda-(b^\sigma_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^3+b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^3+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\sigma_\beta\eta^3).\end{aligned}$$

Since the Godazzi formula and the covariant derivative of metric tensor being vanishing,

$$\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\lambda}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda},\quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha a_{\lambda\sigma}=0\Rightarrow\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\sigma_\beta\eta^3=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}\eta^3.$$

In addition, by virtue of the Ricci formula

$$\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma=R^\sigma_{\lambda\alpha\beta}\eta^\lambda, \tag{3.24}$$

where $R^\sigma_{\lambda\alpha\beta}$ is Riemann tensor of the 2D manifold $\Im$, and it can be expressed in terms of curvature tensor $b_{\alpha\beta}$ (see in [2]):

$$R^\sigma_{\lambda\alpha\beta}=b_{\lambda\beta}b^\sigma_\alpha-b_{\lambda\alpha}b^\sigma_\beta. \tag{3.25}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-b^\sigma_\alpha b_{\beta\lambda}\eta^\lambda=&\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma)+\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma)-b^\sigma_\alpha b_{\beta\lambda}\eta^\lambda\\ =&\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma)+\frac{1}{2}(b_{\lambda\beta}b^\sigma_\alpha-b_{\lambda\alpha}b^\sigma_\beta)\eta^\lambda-b^\sigma_\alpha b_{\beta\lambda}\eta^\lambda\\ =&\frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\eta^\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\eta^\sigma)-\frac{1}{2}(b_{\lambda\beta}b^\sigma_\alpha+b_{\lambda\alpha}b^\sigma_\beta)\eta^\lambda.\end{aligned}$$

□

Finally, we end our proof for Theorem 3.1. □

4 Differential operator in the S-coordinate system

Hoge-Laplave operator under S- coordinate system

It is well known that for the Navier-Stokes equations in fluid mechanics or the Lamee-Navier equations in elastic mechanics, their principle part contain the divergence of the strain tensor for velocity vector or displacement vector. In the Riemannian space, they do not have interchangeability with Leray projector on the divergence free subspace Kerdiv, but it is possible to make interchange with the Hoge-Laplave operator. In order to make mix with either self, denote Δ_H by

$$\Delta_H = (d\delta + \delta d), \tag{4.1}$$

where d and δ are the exterior differential operator and the supper differential operator, respectively. According to the Weitzenbock formula, it is equal to Bochner-Laplace (traci-Laplace) plus Ricci operator when it acts on vector field, i.e

$$\Delta_H u^i = (d\delta + \delta d)u^i = \Delta_B u^i + (Ric\cdot u)^i, \tag{4.2}$$

where Bochner-Laplace operator is defined by

$$\Delta_B = \nabla^* \nabla = -g^{ij}\nabla_i \nabla_j = -\Delta. \tag{4.3}$$

It is well known that the conservation of the energy-momentum in physics concern divergence of enrgy-momentum tensor, the constitutive equation in continuum also contain the relationship between strain tensor and stress tensor. It is natural that the divergence of strain tensor play important role. The relationship of strain tensor, Bochner-Lpalace operator and Ricci operator in Riemannian space are given by

$$\nabla_i e^{ij}(u) = -\frac{1}{2}\Delta_B u^j + \frac{1}{2} g^{jk}\nabla_k \mathrm{div} u + \frac{1}{2} g^{jk} Ric_{mk} u^m. \tag{4.4}$$

Combining above notations, the divergence of the strain tensor in higher space and two dimensional surface are given by

$$\begin{cases} \mathrm{div} e(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2}(-\Delta_B \mathbf{u} + \nabla \mathrm{div}(\mathbf{u}) + Ric\cdot\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2}(-\Delta_H \mathbf{u} + 2Ric\cdot\mathbf{u} + \nabla \mathrm{div}\mathbf{u}), \\ \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\, e(\mathbf{u}) = \frac{1}{2}(\overset{*}{\Delta}\mathbf{u} + \overset{*}{\nabla}\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,\mathbf{u} + K\mathbf{u}), \end{cases} \tag{4.5}$$

respectively. It is obvious that it is enough to compute the Bochner-Laplace operator when we have to compute the divergence of strain tensor.

By the way in 3D-Euclidean space E^3, following is given in terms of the operator rotrot to compute divergence of strain tensor

$$\Delta \mathbf{u} = \mathrm{graddiv}\mathbf{u} - \mathrm{rotrot}\mathbf{u}.$$

The following theorem gives the expansion with respect to the transverse variable ξ for the Riemmannian curvature and the Ricci curvature tensors.

Theorem 4.1. *Under S-coordinate in the 3D-Riemmannian space, the Riemannian curvature tensor is a polynomial of degree two with respect to the transverse variable* ξ

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)\xi+R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(2)\xi^2, \quad R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}=R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}(1)\xi+R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}(2)\xi^2,\\ R_{\beta\lambda 3\alpha}=R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}, \quad R_{\alpha 3\beta\lambda}=R_{\beta\lambda\alpha 3}=-R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda},\\ R_{33\alpha\beta}=R_{\alpha\beta 33}=R_{3\alpha 3\beta}=R_{3\alpha\beta 3}=R_{\alpha 33\beta}=0,\\ R_{333\alpha}=R_{33\alpha 3}=R_{3\alpha 33}=R_{\alpha 333}=0, \quad R_{3333}=0, \end{array}\right. \tag{4.6}$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)=-(\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda})-(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}\\ \qquad -c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma})-[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\mu\nu})+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\sigma}b_{\mu\nu})\\ \qquad -\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}b_{\mu\nu})-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\mu\nu})],\\ R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(2)=\frac{1}{2}(\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda})+(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})\\ \qquad +(b^\mu_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\nu\mu})\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}-(b^\mu_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}c_{\nu\mu})\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\\ \qquad +\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\lambda+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}b^\mu_\nu)-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}), \end{array}\right. \tag{4.7}$$

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}(1)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta},\\ R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}(2)=b^\mu_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\mu}-b_{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\lambda. \end{array}\right. \tag{4.8}$$

Proof. At the first, we give the expression for the Riemann curvature tensor of four order covariant components under S-coordinate. To do that, according to

$$\begin{aligned} R_{klij}&=\partial_i\Gamma_{lj,k}-\partial_j\Gamma_{li,k}-\Gamma^p_{li}\Gamma_{kj,p}+\Gamma^p_{lj}\Gamma_{ik,p}\\ &=\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial^2 g_{ik}}{\partial x^j\partial x^l}+\frac{\partial^2 g_{jl}}{\partial x^i\partial x^k}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{il}}{\partial x^j\partial x^k}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{jk}}{\partial x^i\partial x^l}\right)+\Gamma^p_{jl}\Gamma_{ik,p}-\Gamma^p_{il}\Gamma_{jk,p}, \end{aligned} \tag{4.9}$$

and (2.16)–(2.17), we have

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\frac{1}{2}(\frac{\partial^2 g_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 g_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda})+g_{pq}(\Gamma^q_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^p_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^q_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^p_{\alpha\sigma})=I_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}+II_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma},\\ I_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\frac{1}{2}(\frac{\partial^2 g_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 g_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}),\\ II_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=g_{pq}(\Gamma^q_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^p_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^q_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^p_{\alpha\sigma})=g_{\nu\mu}(\Gamma^\nu_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^\nu_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\sigma})\\ \qquad +(\Gamma^3_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^3_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\sigma})=II^{(1)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}+II^{(2)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma},\\ II^{(1)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=g_{\nu\mu}(\Gamma^\nu_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^\nu_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\sigma}),\\ II^{(2)}=\Gamma^3_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^3_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\sigma}. \end{array}\right. \tag{4.10}$$

By applying

$$
\begin{aligned}
&g_{\alpha\lambda}=a_{\alpha\lambda}-2\xi b_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi^2 c_{\alpha\lambda},\\
&\Gamma^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}+\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\lambda+\xi^2(2H\delta^\nu_\eta-b^\nu_\eta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\eta_\lambda,\\
&\Gamma^\nu_{3\alpha}=\theta^{-1}I^\nu_\alpha,\quad \Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}=J_{\alpha\beta},\quad \Gamma^3_{3\lambda}=\Gamma^\alpha_{33}=0,\\
&\begin{cases}
I_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=I^a_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}-2\xi I^b_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}+\xi^2 I^c_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma},\\
I^a_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\frac{1}{2}\big(\frac{\partial^2 a_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 a_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 a_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 a_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}\big),\\
I^b_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\frac{1}{2}\big(\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}\big),\\
I^c_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\frac{1}{2}\big(\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}\big),
\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
\tag{4.11}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
II^{(2)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}&=\Gamma^3_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^3_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\sigma}=J_{\beta\sigma}J_{\alpha\lambda}-J_{\beta\lambda}J_{\alpha\sigma}\\
&=b_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma}+\xi^2(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})-\xi\{(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}-c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma})\}.
\end{aligned}
$$

According to the formula for the Riemann curvature in 2D Surface ([1])

$$
\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\sigma\lambda}=b_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma}. \tag{4.12}
$$

Therefore

$$
II^{(2)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\sigma\lambda}+\xi^2(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})-\xi(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}-c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma}). \tag{4.13}
$$

Next we compute $II^{(1)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}$. By (2.27)

$$
\begin{aligned}
II^{(1)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}&=g_{\nu\mu}(\Gamma^\nu_{\beta\sigma}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^\nu_{\beta\lambda}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\sigma})\\
&=g_{\nu\mu}\{(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}+\Phi^\nu_{\beta\sigma})(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}+\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda})-(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}+\Phi^\nu_{\beta\lambda})(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}+\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\sigma})\}\\
&=g_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma})+g_{\nu\mu}(\Phi^\nu_{\beta\sigma}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}-\Phi^\nu_{\beta\lambda}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\sigma})\\
&\quad+g_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\Phi^\nu_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\Phi^\nu_{\beta\lambda}).
\end{aligned}
$$

By appling (2.27) and (2.28)

$$
\begin{cases}
g_{\nu\mu}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}=(-\xi\delta^\eta_\nu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\nu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\eta},\quad g_{\nu\mu}\Phi^\nu_{\beta\sigma}=(-\xi\delta^\eta_\mu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\eta},\\
g_{\nu\mu}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\sigma}=(-\xi\delta^\eta_\nu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\nu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\eta},\quad g_{\nu\mu}\Phi^\nu_{\beta\lambda}=(-\xi\delta^\eta_\mu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\eta},
\end{cases}
\tag{4.14}
$$

it yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
&g_{\nu\mu}\{\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\Phi^\nu_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\Phi^\nu_{\beta\lambda}\}\\
=&(-\xi\delta^\eta_\nu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\nu)\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\eta}+(-\xi\delta^\eta_\mu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\mu)\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\eta}\\
&-(-\xi\delta^\eta_\nu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\nu)\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\eta}-(-\xi\delta^\eta_\mu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\mu)\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\eta}\\
=&(-\xi\delta^\eta_\nu+\xi^2 b^\eta_\nu)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta b_{\alpha\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta b_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta b_{\alpha\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\eta b_{\beta\lambda}).
\end{aligned}
$$

Using

$$\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\lambda}=\theta^{-1}(-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}+\xi^2(2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\lambda})$$

and (4.14), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
g_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\sigma}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\lambda}=&(-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\mu}+\xi^2b^{\eta}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\eta})\cdot\theta^{-1}(-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}+\xi^2(2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\lambda})\\
=&\theta^{-1}\{\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\mu}-\xi^3[(2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\lambda}+b^{\eta}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}]\\
&+\xi^4((2H\delta^{\mu}_{\tau}-b^{\mu}_{\tau})b^{\eta}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\tau}_{\lambda})\}=\theta^{-1}\xi^2(1-2H\xi+K\xi^2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\mu}\\
=&\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\mu},\\
g_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\lambda}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\sigma}=&(-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\mu}+\xi^2b^{\eta}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\eta})\theta^{-1}(-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}+\xi^2(2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\sigma})\\
=&\theta^{-1}\{\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\mu}-\xi^3[(2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\sigma}+b^{\eta}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}]\\
&+\xi^4((2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})b^{\tau}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\tau}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\sigma})\}=\xi^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\mu},
\end{aligned}$$

where we have used the following two equalities

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}
-b^{\mu}_{\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\eta}_{\sigma}+b^{\eta}_{\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\eta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}=0,\\
(2H\delta^{\mu}_{\eta}-b^{\mu}_{\eta})b^{\tau}_{\mu}=2Hb^{\tau}_{\eta}-c^{\tau}_{\eta}=K\delta^{\tau}_{\eta}.
\end{array}\right.$$

Finally,

$$g_{\nu\mu}(\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\sigma}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\lambda}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\lambda}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\sigma})=\xi^2a^{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}b_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}b_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}b_{\beta\lambda}),\tag{4.15}$$

it still possess anti-symmetric of indices. Combing (4.14) and (4.15) with (4.12) yields

$$\begin{aligned}
II^{(1)}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=&(a_{\nu\mu}-2\xi b_{\nu\mu}+\xi^2c_{\nu\mu})(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\sigma})+\xi^2a^{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}b_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}b_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}b_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}b_{\beta\lambda})\\
&+(-\xi\delta^{\eta}_{\nu}+\xi^2b^{\eta}_{\nu})(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\eta}b_{\alpha\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\eta}b_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\eta}b_{\alpha\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\eta}b_{\beta\lambda}).
\end{aligned}\tag{4.16}$$

Substituting (4.11), (4.12) and (4.16) into (4.9) leads to

$$\begin{aligned}
R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=&\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\sigma\lambda}+\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2a_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2a_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2a_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2a_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}\Big)+a_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\beta\lambda})\\
&+\xi\Big\{-\Big(\frac{\partial^2b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2b_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2b_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2b_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}\Big)-2b_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\sigma})\\
&-(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}-c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma})\Big\}+\xi^2\Big\{\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2c_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2c_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2c_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2c_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta\partial x^\lambda}\Big)\\
&+c_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\alpha\sigma})+(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})\Big\}\\
&+(-\xi\delta^{\eta}_{\nu}+\xi^2b^{\eta}_{\nu})(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\lambda\eta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\eta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\sigma\eta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\nu}{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\eta})\\
&+\xi^2(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\sigma\mu}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\mu}_{\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\lambda\mu}).
\end{aligned}\tag{4.17}$$

Owing to the anti-symmetric of index of Riemann curvature tensor

$$\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=-\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\sigma\lambda},$$

the sum of first three terms in (4.17) equal to zero

$$\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2 a_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 a_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 a_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 a_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big) \\ +a_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\lambda})+\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\sigma\lambda}=\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}+\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta\sigma\lambda}=0.$$

Then (4.17) becomes

$$\begin{aligned}R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\xi\{&-\Big(\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big)-2b_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma})\\ &-(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}-c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma})-(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\nu}\\ &-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\nu}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\nu})\}+\xi^2\Big\{\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big)\\ &+c_{\nu\mu}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma})+(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})+b^\eta_\nu(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\eta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\eta}\\ &-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\eta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\eta})+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\mu}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\mu})\Big\}.\end{aligned}$$

It can be also expressed by

$$\begin{aligned}R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\xi\{&-\Big(\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big)-(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}-c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma})\\ &-[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\mu\nu})+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\sigma}b_{\mu\nu})-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}b_{\mu\nu})\\ &-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\mu\nu})]\}+\xi^2\Big\{\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big)\\ &+(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})+(b^\mu_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\nu\mu})\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}-(b^\mu_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}c_{\nu\mu})\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\\ &+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\lambda+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}b^\mu_\nu)-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma})\Big\}.\end{aligned} \tag{4.18}$$

Let us define a tensor of four order covariant components

$$\begin{aligned}R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)=&-\Big(\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 b_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big)-(c_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\beta\sigma}+c_{\beta\sigma}b_{\alpha\lambda}-b_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma}-c_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\sigma})\\ &-[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}b_{\mu\nu})+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\sigma}b_{\mu\nu})\\ &-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}b_{\mu\nu})-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\nu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\mu\nu})],\\ R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(2)=&\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\sigma}+\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\sigma}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\beta\lambda}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\sigma}-\frac{\partial^2 c_{\alpha\sigma}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}\Big)+(c_{\beta\sigma}c_{\alpha\lambda}-c_{\beta\lambda}c_{\alpha\sigma})\\ &+(b^\mu_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\lambda\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}c_{\nu\mu})\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\sigma}-(b^\mu_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\sigma\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\sigma}c_{\nu\mu})\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\beta\lambda}\\ &+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\sigma\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\lambda+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda}b^\mu_\nu)-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\lambda\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma}).\end{aligned} \tag{4.19}$$

Then (4.17) becomes

$$R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)\xi+R_{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(2)\xi^2. \tag{4.20}$$

The remaining is to prove formula (4.8)

$$\begin{aligned}R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}=&\frac{1}{2}\Big(\frac{\partial^2 g_{3\beta}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\lambda}+\frac{\partial^2 g_{\alpha\lambda}}{\partial \xi \partial x^\beta}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial \xi \partial x^\lambda}-\frac{\partial^2 g_{3\lambda}}{\partial x^\beta \partial x^\alpha}\Big)+g_{\nu\mu}(\Gamma^\nu_{3\beta}\Gamma^\mu_{\alpha\beta}-\Gamma^\nu_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^\mu_{3\lambda})+g_{33}(\Gamma^3_{3\beta}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda}-\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^3_{3\lambda})\\ =&(\text{used}(2.16)(2.27))\{\partial_\beta(-b_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi c_{\alpha\lambda})-\partial_\lambda(-b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi c_{\alpha\beta})\}\\ &+g_{\nu\mu}(\theta^{-1}I^\nu_\beta(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}+\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda})-\theta^{-1}I^\mu_\lambda(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\beta}+\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\beta}).\end{aligned} \tag{4.21}$$

Using

$$\begin{aligned}
&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}=\partial_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\alpha}b_{\mu\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\mu},\quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}=\partial_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\alpha}b_{\mu\beta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\beta}b_{\alpha\mu},\\
&\partial_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}-\partial_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\alpha}b_{\mu\lambda}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\lambda}b_{\alpha\mu}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\alpha}b_{\mu\beta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\beta}b_{\alpha\mu}\\
&\qquad\qquad\qquad\quad=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\alpha}b_{\mu\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\alpha}b_{\mu\beta},\\
&\partial_\beta c_{\alpha\lambda}-\partial_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\alpha}c_{\mu\lambda}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\alpha}c_{\mu\beta},
\end{aligned}$$

and the Godazzi formula

$$\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda},\tag{4.22}$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&\partial_\beta(-b_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi c_{\alpha\lambda})-\partial_\lambda(-b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi c_{\alpha\beta})=-\{\partial_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}-\partial_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}-\xi(\partial_\beta c_{\alpha\lambda}-\partial_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta})\}\\
&\quad=\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta})+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\lambda\alpha}J_{\mu\beta}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\beta\alpha}J_{\mu\lambda}.
\end{aligned}\tag{4.23}$$

On the other hand, by (2.41)

$$\begin{cases}
g_{\nu\mu}\theta^{-1}I^\nu_\beta=-J_{\beta\mu},\quad g_{\nu\mu}\theta^{-1}I^\mu_\lambda=-J_{\lambda\nu},\\
J_{\beta\mu}\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}=-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi^2 b^\mu_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\mu},\quad J_{\lambda\nu}\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\beta}=-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi^2 b^\mu_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\mu}.
\end{cases}\tag{4.24}$$

Substituting into (4.24) leads to

$$\begin{aligned}
&g_{\nu\mu}(\theta^{-1}I^\nu_\beta(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}+\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda})-\theta^{-1}I^\mu_\lambda(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\beta}+\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\beta}))=J_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\beta}-J_{\beta\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\beta}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b_{\alpha\lambda})\\
&\quad+\xi^2(b^\mu_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\mu}-b^\mu_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\mu})\ \ (\text{Godazzi formula}(4.24))\\
&\quad=J_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\beta}-J_{\beta\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\mu{}_{\alpha\lambda}+\xi^2(b^\mu_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\mu}-b^\mu_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b_{\alpha\mu}).
\end{aligned}\tag{4.25}$$

Combining (4.22), (4.24) and (4.25) yields

$$R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}=\xi(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c_{\alpha\lambda}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_{\alpha\beta})+\xi^2(b^\mu_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b_{\beta\mu}-b_{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\lambda).\tag{4.26}$$

By symmetry and anti-symmetry of indices for Rimemann curture tensor, we obtain

$$R_{\beta\lambda3\alpha}=R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda},\quad R_{\alpha3\beta\lambda}=-R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda},\quad R_{\beta\lambda\alpha3}=-R_{3\alpha\beta\lambda}.\tag{4.27}$$

In what follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
&R_{33\alpha\beta}=\tfrac12\{\partial^2(g_{3\alpha})_{3\beta}+\partial^2(g_{3\beta})_{3\alpha}-\partial^2(g_{3\alpha})_{3\beta}-\partial^2(g_{3\beta})_{3\alpha}\}+g_{pq}(\Gamma^p_{3\beta}\Gamma^q_{3\alpha}-\Gamma^p_{3\beta}\Gamma^3_{3\alpha})=0,\\
&R_{\alpha\beta33}=0,\\
&R_{3\alpha3\beta}=\tfrac12\{\partial^2(g_{33})_{\alpha\beta}+\partial^2(g_{\alpha\beta})_{33}-\partial^2(g_{\alpha3})_{3\beta}-\partial^2(g_{3\beta})_{\alpha3}\}+g_{pq}(\Gamma^p_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^q_{33}-\Gamma^p_{3\beta}\Gamma^q_{3\alpha})\\
&\quad=\tfrac12\frac{\partial^2(a_{\alpha\beta}-2\xi b_{\alpha\beta}+\xi^2c_{\alpha\beta})}{\partial\xi^2}+g_{\nu\mu}(0-\theta^{-1}I^\nu_\beta\theta^{-1}I^\mu_\alpha)+(\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}\Gamma^3_{33}-\Gamma^3_{3\beta}\Gamma^3_{3\alpha})\\
&\quad=c_{\alpha\beta}-c_{\alpha\beta}=0,\\
&R_{\alpha33\beta}=0,\quad R_{3\alpha\beta3}=0,\quad R_{333\alpha}=R_{33\alpha3}=R_{3\alpha33}=R_{\alpha333}=0,\quad R_{3333}=0.
\end{aligned}\tag{4.28}$$

This gives $\Gamma^{\nu}_{33}=\Gamma^3_{3\alpha}=0$, $g_{\nu\mu}I^{\nu}_{\beta}I^{\mu}_{\alpha}=\theta^2 c_{\alpha\beta}$. From this we complete proof of Theorem 4.1. □

Theorem 4.2. *Under the S-coordinate in the 3D-Riemmannian space, the Ricci curvature tensor is a rational polynomial of degree two with respect to the transverse variable ξ whose Taylor expansion is given by*

$$\begin{cases} R_{ij}=R_{ij}(0)+R_{ij}(1)\xi+R_{ij}(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ R_{\alpha\beta}(0)=0, \\ R_{\alpha\beta}(1)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta)+2K(b_{\alpha\beta}-Ha_{\alpha\beta})+2H_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\beta+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\alpha, \\ R_{\alpha\beta}(2)=(4HH_{\alpha\beta}+4H_\alpha H_\beta-K_{\alpha\beta})+K((K-4H^2)a_{\alpha\beta}+4Hb_{\alpha\beta}) \\ \qquad +\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}((2H\delta^\lambda_\nu-b^\lambda_\nu)\sqrt{a}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\beta) \\ \qquad -[(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu-b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\lambda\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma)+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\beta], \\ R_{3\beta}(0)=4\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-2b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\lambda\beta}, \\ R_{3\beta}(1)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(8H^2-2K)+2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\ln\sqrt{a}-4Hb^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\lambda\beta}, \\ R_{3\beta}(2)=8(6H^2-K)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-(4H\delta^\lambda_\beta+2b^\lambda_\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K+4HK\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\ln\sqrt{a}-(8H^2-2K)b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\lambda\beta}, \\ R_{33}=0, \end{cases} \tag{4.29}$$

where $H_\alpha=\partial_\alpha H$, $H_{\alpha\beta}=\partial^2_{\alpha\beta}H$.

Proof. Applying Lemmas 2.2, 2.3 and 2.5, and $g=\theta^2 a$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} R_{\alpha\beta}&=-\frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\beta}\ln\sqrt{g}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{g}\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\beta})+\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^3}(\sqrt{g}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta})-\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{\lambda\beta}-\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha3}\Gamma^3_{\lambda\beta}-\Gamma^3_{\alpha\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{3\beta}-\Gamma^3_{\alpha3}\Gamma^3_{3\beta}, \\ R_{\alpha\beta}&=-\frac{\partial^2\ln\theta}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\beta}+\frac{\partial^2\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial x^\alpha\partial x^\beta}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\beta})+\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial x^\lambda} \\ &\quad+\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\sqrt{a}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta})+\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial\xi}-\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{\lambda\beta}-\theta^{-1}(J_{\alpha\lambda}I^\lambda_\beta+J_{\beta\sigma}I^\sigma_\alpha). \end{aligned}$$

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\beta})=\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta})+\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}), \\ &\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial x^\lambda}=\theta^{-1}(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}+\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta})(-2H_\lambda\xi+K_\lambda\xi^2) \\ &\qquad=\theta^{-1}\{-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}\xi+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}+2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta)\xi^2 \\ &\qquad\quad-(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(K+2H^2)+b^\lambda_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\beta\xi^3+(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu-b^\lambda_\nu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\beta\xi^4\}, \\ &\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\sqrt{a}\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta})=\frac{\partial J_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial\xi}=-c_{\alpha\beta}, \\ &\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial\xi}=J_{\alpha\beta}\theta^{-1}(-2H+2K\xi)=\theta^{-1}\{-2Hb_{\alpha\beta}+2(Kb_{\alpha\beta}+Hc_{\alpha\beta})\xi-2Kc_{\alpha\beta}\xi^2\}, \\ &-\theta^{-1}[J_{\alpha\lambda}I^\lambda_\beta+J_{\beta\sigma}I^\sigma_\alpha]=2c_{\alpha\beta}, \end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma^\lambda_{\alpha\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{\lambda\beta} =& \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta} + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\Phi^\sigma_{\lambda\beta} + \Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta} + \Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\sigma}\Phi^\sigma_{\beta\lambda} \\
=& \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta} + (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\beta + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\alpha)\xi \\
&+ [(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma) + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\alpha \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\beta]\xi^2 \\
&- (2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\sigma_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\sigma_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma)\xi^3 \\
&+ (2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(2H\delta^\sigma_\mu - b^\sigma_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda \xi^4.
\end{aligned}
$$

Similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
R_{\alpha\beta} =& -\frac{\partial^2 \ln\theta}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\beta} - \frac{\partial^2 \ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\beta} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\,\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\beta}) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}) \\
&- \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta} + c_{\alpha\beta} + \theta^{-1}(-2Hb_{\alpha\beta} + (2Hc_{\alpha\beta} + 2Kb_{\alpha\beta})\xi - 2Kc_{\alpha\beta}\xi^2) \\
&+ (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\beta + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\alpha)\xi + [(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma) \\
&+ \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\alpha \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\beta]\xi^2 + (2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(2H\delta^\sigma_\mu - b^\sigma_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda \xi^4 \\
&- (2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\sigma_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\sigma_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma)\xi^3.
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&-\frac{\partial^2 \ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\beta} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\,\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\beta}) - \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta} = \overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta}, \\
&c_{\alpha\beta} = -Ka_{\alpha\beta} + 2Hb_{\alpha\beta},
\end{aligned}
$$

we have

$$
\overset{*}{R}_{\alpha\beta} - Ka_{\alpha\beta} = 0.
$$

Furthermore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
R_{\alpha\beta} =& -\frac{\partial^2 \ln\theta}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\beta} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}) + 2Hb_{\alpha\beta} + \theta^{-1}(-2Hb_{\alpha\beta} + 2(Hc_{\alpha\beta} + Kb_{\alpha\beta})\xi - 2Kc_{\alpha\beta}\xi^2) \\
&+ (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\beta + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\alpha)\xi + [(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma + \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma) + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\alpha \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\beta]\xi^2 \\
&+ (2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(2H\delta^\sigma_\mu - b^\sigma_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda \xi^4 - (2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\sigma_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\sigma_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma)\xi^3.
\end{aligned}
$$

Thanks to

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{\partial^2 \ln\theta}{\partial x^\alpha \partial x^\beta} = \theta^{-2}(-2H_{\alpha\beta}\xi + (K_{\alpha\beta} + 4HH_{\alpha\beta} - 4H_\alpha H_\beta)\xi^2 + (2H_\alpha K_\beta + 2H_\beta K_\alpha - 2HK_{\alpha\beta} \\
&\qquad\qquad -2KH_{\alpha\beta})\xi^3 + (K_\alpha K_\beta + KK_{\alpha\beta})\xi^4) = -2H_{\alpha\beta}\xi + (K_{\alpha\beta} - 4HH_{\alpha\beta} - 4H_\alpha H_\beta)\xi^2 + \cdots, \\
&\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta)\xi + \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu - b^\lambda_\nu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta)\xi^2, \\
&2Hb_{\alpha\beta} + \theta^{-1}(-2Hb_{\alpha\beta} + 2(Hc_{\alpha\beta} + Kb_{\alpha\beta})\xi - 2Kc_{\alpha\beta}\xi^2) \\
&\quad = 2[Hc_{\alpha\beta} + (K - 2H^2)b_{\alpha\beta}]\xi + K((K - 4H^2)a_{\alpha\beta} + 4Hb_{\alpha\beta})\xi^2 + \cdots \\
&\quad = K(b_{\alpha\beta} - Ha_{\alpha\beta})\xi + K((K - 4H^2)a_{\alpha\beta} + 4Hb_{\alpha\beta})\xi^2 + \cdots.
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally

$$\begin{cases} R_{\alpha\beta}(1)=\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta)+2K(b_{\alpha\beta}-Ha_{\alpha\beta})+2H_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\lambda{}_{\alpha\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\beta+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\alpha, \\ R_{\alpha\beta}(2)=(4HH_{\alpha\beta}+4H_\alpha H_\beta-K_{\alpha\beta})+K((K-4H^2)a_{\alpha\beta}+4Hb_{\alpha\beta}) \\ \quad +\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}((2H\delta^\lambda_\nu-b^\lambda_\nu)\sqrt{a}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\beta)-[(2H\delta^\lambda_\nu-b^\lambda_\nu)(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\nu_\sigma+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\nu_\sigma)+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\sigma_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\beta]. \end{cases}$$

In addition

$$\begin{aligned} R_{3\beta}&=-\frac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi\partial x^\beta}\ln\sqrt{g}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{g}\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta})+\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\sqrt{g}\Gamma^3_{3\beta}) \\ &\quad -\Gamma^\lambda_{3\sigma}\Gamma^3_{\lambda\beta}-\Gamma^\lambda_{33}\Gamma^3_{\lambda\beta}-\Gamma^3_{3\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{3\beta}-\Gamma^3_{33}\Gamma^3_{3\beta}, \\ R_{33}&=-\frac{\partial^2\ln\theta}{\partial\xi^2}-\Gamma^\lambda_{3\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{3\lambda}=\frac{\partial^2\ln\theta}{\partial\xi^2}-\theta^{-2}I^\lambda_\sigma I^\sigma_\lambda \\ &=\theta^{-2}\{-(2K-4H^2+4HK\xi-2K^2\xi^2)-(4H^2-2K-4HK\xi+2K^2)\}=0, \end{aligned}$$

where we have used $b^\lambda_\sigma b^\sigma_\lambda=c^\lambda_\lambda=4H^2-2K$,

$$\begin{aligned} &R_{3\beta}=-\frac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi\partial x^\beta}\ln\theta+\frac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi\partial x^\beta}\ln\sqrt{a}+\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta})+\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta}\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial x^\lambda}+\Gamma^\lambda_{3\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{\lambda\beta}-\Gamma^3_{3\sigma}\Gamma^\sigma_{3\beta}-\Gamma^\lambda_{33}\Gamma^3_{\lambda\beta} \\ &\qquad -\Gamma^3_{33}\Gamma^3_{3\beta}=-\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\beta}\frac{-2H+2K\xi}{\theta}+(\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial x^\lambda}+\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial x^\lambda})\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta}+\frac{\partial\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta}}{\partial x^\lambda}+\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\sigma(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}+\Phi^\sigma_{\lambda\beta}), \\ &-\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\beta}\frac{-2H+2K\xi}{\theta}=\theta^{-2}(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi+(2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K-2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi^2), \\ &(\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial x^\lambda}+\frac{\partial\ln\theta}{\partial x^\lambda})\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta}=\theta^{-1}(-b^\lambda_\beta\partial_\lambda\ln\sqrt{a}+K\partial_\beta\ln\sqrt{a}\xi) \\ &\qquad +\theta^{-2}(2b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+(-b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K-2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi^2+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3), \\ &\frac{\partial\Gamma^\lambda_{3\beta}}{\partial x^\lambda}=\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\beta)=\theta^{-1}(-\partial_\lambda b^\lambda_\beta+\partial_\beta K\xi) \\ &\qquad +\theta^{-2}(-2b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+(2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K)\xi^2+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3), \\ &I^\lambda_\sigma\Phi^\sigma_{\lambda\beta}=\theta^{-1}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2H^2-K)\xi+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3), \\ &\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\sigma(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}+\Phi^\sigma_{\lambda\beta})=\theta^{-1}(-b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}+K\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial x^\beta}\xi)+\theta^{-2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2H^2-K)\xi+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3), \\ &R_{3\beta}=\theta^{-1}(-b^\lambda_\beta\partial_\lambda\ln\sqrt{a}-\partial_\lambda b^\lambda_\beta-b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}+(2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\ln\sqrt{a}+\partial_\beta K)\xi) \\ &\qquad +\theta^{-2}\{(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi+(2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K-2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi^2)+(2b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi \\ &\qquad +(-b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K-2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi^2+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3)+(-2b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+(2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H \\ &\qquad -b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K)\xi^2+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3)+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2H^2-K)\xi+K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3)\}. \end{aligned}$$

It follows from

$$\partial_\lambda b^\lambda_\beta=2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-b^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\ln\sqrt{a}+b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta},$$

that

$$\begin{aligned} R_{3\beta}&=\theta^{-1}(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-2b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}+(2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\ln\sqrt{a}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K)\xi)+\theta^{-2}\Big\{(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H \\ &\quad +\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2H^2-3K)\xi+(2(H\delta^\lambda_\beta-b^\lambda_\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K-2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi^2+3K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^3\Big\}. \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\theta^{-1}=1+2H\xi+(4H^2-K)\xi^2+\cdots,\quad \theta^{-2}=1+4H\xi+(12H^2-2K)\xi^2+\cdots,$$

we obtain

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} R_{3\beta}(0)=4\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-2b^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta},\\ R_{3\beta}(1)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(8H^2-2K)+2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \ln\sqrt{a}-4Hb^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta},\\ R_{3\beta}(2)=8(6H^2-K)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-(4H\delta^\lambda_\beta+2b^\lambda_\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K+4HK\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\ln\sqrt{a}-(8H^2-2K)b^\lambda_\sigma\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\sigma{}_{\lambda\beta}. \end{array}\right.$$

The proof is complete. □

Next we consider the relationships of covariant derivatives of order two in 3D-space and on the two dimensional manifolds which are necessary for studying differential operators on the manifolds.

Lemma 4.1. *There are relationships between the covariant derivatives of two order of the vectors in 3D space and on two dimensional manifold*

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} \nabla_\alpha\nabla_\beta u^i=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i-J_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)u^k,\\ \nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i=\frac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial\xi^2}+l^i_j(\xi)\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi},\\ \nabla_\beta\nabla_3 u^i=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\frac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i3}_{\beta3,k}(\xi)\frac{\partial u^k}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i\mu}_{\beta3,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{\beta3,k}(\xi)u^k, \end{array}\right. \tag{4.30}$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} \Pi^{ij}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)=\Pi^{ij}_{\alpha\beta,k}(0)+\Pi^{ij}_{\alpha\beta,k}(1)\xi+\Pi^{ij}_{\alpha\beta,k}(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \Pi^{\gamma\mu}_{\alpha\beta,\nu}(\xi)=\Phi^\gamma_{\alpha\nu}\delta^\mu_\beta-\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\beta}\delta^\gamma_\nu+\Phi^\gamma_{\beta\nu}\delta^\mu_\alpha,\\ \Pi^{\gamma\mu}_{\alpha\beta,3}(\xi)=\theta^{-1}(I^\gamma_\beta\delta^\mu_\alpha+I^\gamma_\alpha\delta^\mu_\beta),\\ \Pi^{\gamma0}_{\alpha\beta,\nu}(\xi)=\Phi^\gamma_{\alpha\mu}\Phi^\mu_{\beta\nu}-\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\beta}\Phi^\gamma_{\mu\nu}+\theta^{-1}(I^\gamma_\alpha J_{\beta\nu}-I^\gamma_\nu J_{\alpha\beta})+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\Phi^\gamma_{\beta\nu},\\ \Pi^{\gamma0}_{\alpha\beta,3}(\xi)=R^\gamma_{\alpha\beta}(\xi),\\ \Pi^{3\mu}_{\alpha\beta,\nu}(\xi)=J_{\beta\nu}\delta^\mu_\alpha+J_{\alpha\nu}\delta^\mu_\beta,\quad \Pi^{3\mu}_{\alpha\beta,3}(\xi)=-\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\beta},\\ \Pi^{30}_{\alpha\beta,\mu}(\xi)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha J_{\beta\mu}+\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\mu}J_{\beta\nu}-\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\beta}J_{\nu\mu},\quad \Pi^{30}_{\alpha\beta,3}=-c_{\alpha\beta}, \end{array}\right. \tag{4.31}$$

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} \Pi^{\gamma3}_{\beta3,\sigma}(\xi)=\Phi^\gamma_{\beta\sigma},\quad \Pi^{\gamma3}_{\beta3,3}=\theta^{-1}I^\gamma_\beta,\\ \Pi^{\gamma\mu}_{\beta3,\nu}(\xi)=\theta^{-1}(-b^\gamma_\nu\delta^\mu_\beta+b^\mu_\beta\delta^\gamma_\nu),\quad \Pi^{\gamma\mu}_{\beta3,3}=0,\\ \Pi^{\gamma0}_{\beta3,\sigma}(\xi)=R^\gamma_{\beta\sigma}(\xi),\\ \Pi^{\gamma0}_{\beta3,3}(\xi)=-\theta^{-1}(c^\gamma_\beta-2Kb^\gamma_\beta\xi+K^2\delta^\gamma_\beta\xi^2),\\ \Pi^{3\mu}_{\beta3,\lambda}=0,\quad \Pi^{3\mu}_{\beta3,3}(\xi)=-\theta^{-1}I^\sigma_\beta,\quad \Pi^{33}_{\beta3,\sigma}=J_{\beta\sigma},\quad \Pi^{33}_{\beta3,3}=0,\\ \Pi^{33}_{\beta3,k}=\Pi^{30}_{\beta3,k}=0,\\ l^\alpha_\beta(\xi)(\xi)=2\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta=-2b^\alpha_\beta-2c^\alpha_\beta\xi+2(Kb^\alpha_\beta-2Hc^\alpha_\beta)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ l^3_\beta(\xi)=l^\alpha_3=l^3_3=0, \end{array}\right. \tag{4.32}$$

and

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} R^{\alpha}_{\beta\sigma}(\xi):=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}(\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\sigma})+\theta^{-1}(I^{\lambda}_{\sigma}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\beta\lambda}-I^{\lambda}_{\beta}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\sigma})=\theta^{-2}(-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\alpha}_{\sigma}-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}c^{\alpha}_{\beta}\xi+r^{\alpha}_{\beta\sigma}\xi^2),\\ r^{\alpha}_{\beta\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}(2H(K\delta^{\alpha}_{\sigma}-c^{\alpha}_{\sigma}))+(2H\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu}-b^{\alpha}_{\mu})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}c^{\alpha}_{\beta}-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}c^{\alpha}_{\sigma}+c^{\mu}_{\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\alpha}_{\mu}). \end{array}\right.$$

Proof. In order to prove Lemma 4.1, we repeatedly and alternately to apply Lemmas 2.1-2.7. Indeed, for example, according to the definition of covariant derivative of second order tensor

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{\lambda}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}&=\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^{\lambda}}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\lambda k}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{k}-\Gamma^{k}_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{k}u^{\alpha}\\ &=\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^{\lambda}}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\mu}+\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\lambda 3}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{3}-\Gamma^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{\nu}u^{\alpha}-\Gamma^{3}_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{3}u^{\alpha}\\ &=(\text{by Lemma 2.3})=\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^{\lambda}}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\alpha}{}_{\lambda\mu}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\mu}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\mu}{}_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{\mu}u^{\alpha}\\ &\quad+\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\mu}+\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\lambda 3}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{3}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{\nu}u^{\alpha}-\Gamma^{3}_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{3}u^{\alpha}\\ &=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+(\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\delta^{\mu}_{\sigma}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu})\nabla_{\nu}u^{\mu}+\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{3}-J_{\lambda\sigma}\nabla_{3}u^{\alpha}\\ &=(\text{by Lemma 2.4})\,\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\sigma}u^{3}+\Phi^{\alpha}_{\sigma\mu}u^{\mu})\\ &\quad+(\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\sigma}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu})(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}u^{\mu}+\theta^{-1}I^{\mu}_{\nu}u^{3}+\Phi^{\mu}_{\nu\gamma}u^{\gamma})\\ &\quad+\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}u^{3}+J_{\sigma\gamma}u^{\gamma})-J_{\lambda\sigma}(\tfrac{\partial u^{\alpha}}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\gamma}u^{\gamma}).\end{aligned}$$

Making rearrangement to obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{\lambda}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}=&\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+(\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\sigma}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}u^{\mu}+\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}u^{3}-J_{\lambda\sigma}\tfrac{\partial u^{\alpha}}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}(\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\sigma}u^{3}+\Phi^{\alpha}_{\sigma\mu}u^{\mu})\\ &+(\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\sigma}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu})(\theta^{-1}I^{\mu}_{\nu}u^{3}+\Phi^{\mu}_{\nu\gamma}u^{\gamma})+\theta^{-1}(I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}J_{\sigma\gamma}-J_{\lambda\sigma}I^{\alpha}_{\gamma})u^{\gamma},\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{\lambda}\nabla_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}=&\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}u^{\alpha}+(\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\sigma}-\Phi^{\nu}_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^{\alpha}_{\mu}+\Phi^{\alpha}_{\sigma\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\lambda})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}u^{\mu}+\theta^{-1}(I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}\delta^{\nu}_{\sigma}+I^{\alpha}_{\sigma}\delta^{\nu}_{\lambda})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}u^{3}\\ &-J_{\lambda\sigma}\tfrac{\partial u^{\alpha}}{\partial\xi}+\{\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\sigma\gamma}-\Phi^{\alpha}_{\mu\gamma}\Phi^{\mu}_{\lambda\sigma}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\sigma\gamma}+\theta^{-1}(I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}J_{\sigma\gamma}-J_{\lambda\sigma}I^{\alpha}_{\gamma})\}u^{\gamma}\\ &+\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}(\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\sigma})+\theta^{-1}(I^{\mu}_{\sigma}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\mu}-I^{\alpha}_{\mu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\lambda\sigma})\}u^{3}.\end{aligned}\tag{4.33}$$

Next we consider

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{\alpha}\nabla_{\beta}u^{3}&=\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^{\alpha}}\nabla_{\beta}u^{3}+\Gamma^{3}_{\alpha k}\nabla_{\beta}u^{k}-\Gamma^{k}_{\alpha\beta}\nabla_{k}u^{3}\\ &=(\text{by (2.27)})\,\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^{\alpha}}\nabla_{\beta}u^{3}+\Gamma^{3}_{\alpha\mu}\nabla_{\beta}u^{\mu}-\Gamma u_{\alpha\beta}\nabla_{\mu}u^{3}+J_{\alpha\mu}\nabla_{\beta}u^{\mu}-J_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^{3}}{\partial\xi}\\ &=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}u^{3}+J_{\beta\mu}u^{\mu})-\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}u^{3}+J_{\mu\nu}u^{\nu})+J_{\alpha\mu}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}u^{\mu}+\theta^{-1}I^{\mu}_{\beta}u^{3}+\Phi^{\mu}_{\beta\nu}u^{\nu})-J_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^{3}}{\partial\xi}\\ &=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}u^{3}+(J_{\beta\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\alpha}+J_{\alpha\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}u^{\mu}-\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}u^{3}-J_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^{3}}{\partial\xi}\\ &\quad+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}J_{\beta\mu}+J_{\alpha\nu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\mu}-J_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\alpha\beta})u^{\mu}+\theta^{-1}J_{\alpha\mu}I^{\mu}_{\beta}u^{3}.\end{aligned}$$

Below we prove

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\theta^{-1}J_{\alpha\mu}I^{\mu}_{\beta}=-c_{\alpha\beta},\\ \overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}J_{\beta\mu}+J_{\alpha\nu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\mu}-J_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}J_{\alpha\beta}.\end{array}\right.\tag{4.34}$$

In fact, in view of (2.41)

$$\theta^{-1}J_{\alpha\mu}I^{\mu}_{\beta}=\theta^{-1}(-\theta c_{\alpha\beta})=-c_{\alpha\beta}.$$

In addition, we have

$$\begin{cases} J_{\alpha\nu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\mu}=-\xi b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\gamma}_{\mu}, \quad J_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\alpha\beta}=-\xi b_{\mu\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\gamma}_{\beta}, \\ \overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}J_{\beta\mu}+J_{\alpha\nu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\mu}-J_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\beta\mu}-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}+\xi(-b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\gamma}_{\mu}+b_{\mu\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\gamma}_{\beta}). \end{cases} \tag{4.35}$$

Using the Godazzi formula

$$\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b_{\alpha\gamma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\beta\gamma},$$

we assert

$$\begin{aligned} &-b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\gamma}_{\mu}+b_{\mu\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\gamma}_{\beta}=-b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\gamma}_{\mu}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}-b^{\gamma}_{\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\mu\gamma} \\ =&-b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}b^{\gamma}_{\beta}-b^{\gamma}_{\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}b_{\alpha\gamma}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}=-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}c_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}. \end{aligned}$$

Substituting above formula into (4.35) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} &\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}J_{\beta\mu}+J_{\alpha\nu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\beta\mu}-J_{\nu\mu}\Phi^{\nu}_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\beta\mu}-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}+\xi(-b_{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}b^{\gamma}_{\mu}+b_{\mu\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\gamma}_{\beta}) \\ =&\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\beta\mu}-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}+\xi(-\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}c_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}c_{\beta\mu}\Omega) \\ =&\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b_{\beta\mu}-\xi\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}c_{\alpha\beta}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}(b_{\alpha\beta}-\xi c_{\alpha\beta})=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}J_{\alpha\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

From this it yields (4.34). Finally we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_{\alpha}\nabla_{\beta}u^3=&\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^{\alpha}}\nabla_{\beta}u^3+\Gamma^3_{\alpha k}\nabla_{\beta}u^k-\Gamma^k_{\alpha\beta}\nabla_k u^3=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}u^3 \\ &+(J_{\beta\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\alpha}+J_{\alpha\mu}\delta^{\nu}_{\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}u^{\mu}-\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}u^3-J_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}J_{\alpha\beta}u^{\mu}-c_{\alpha\beta}u^3. \end{aligned} \tag{4.36}$$

Combing (4.33) and (4.36) we claim

$$\nabla_{\alpha}\nabla_{\beta}u^i=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}u^i-J_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{\alpha\beta,k}u^k, \tag{4.37}$$

$$\begin{cases} \Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases} \Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\nu}\delta^{\mu}_{\beta}-\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}+\Phi^{\gamma}_{\beta\nu}\delta^{\mu}_{\alpha}, & i=\gamma,k=\nu \\ \theta^{-1}(I^{\gamma}_{\alpha}\delta^{\mu}_{\beta}+I^{\gamma}_{\beta}\delta^{\mu}_{\alpha}), & i=\gamma,k=3, \\ J_{\beta\nu}\delta^{\mu}_{\alpha}+J_{\alpha\nu}\delta^{\mu}_{\beta}, & i=3,k=\nu, \\ -\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,k=3, \end{cases} \\ \Pi^{i0}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases} \Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\mu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\beta\nu}-\Phi^{\gamma}_{\mu\nu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\Phi^{\gamma}_{\beta\nu}+\theta^{-1}(I^{\gamma}_{\alpha}J_{\beta\nu}-J_{\alpha\beta}I^{\gamma}_{\nu}), & i=\gamma,k=\nu, \\ \overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}(\theta^{-1}I^{\gamma}_{\beta})+\theta^{-1}(I^{\mu}_{\beta}\Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\mu}-I^{\gamma}_{\mu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\gamma}), & i=\gamma,k=3, \\ \overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}J_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,k=\nu, \\ -c_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,k=3. \end{cases} \end{cases} \tag{4.38}$$

Next we consider

$$\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^\alpha=\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}\nabla_3 u^\alpha+\Gamma^\alpha_{3k}\nabla_3 u^k-\Gamma^k_{33}\nabla_k u^\alpha.$$

Owing to (2.27):

$$\Gamma^k_{33}=\Gamma^3_{3k}=\Gamma^3_{k3}=0,\quad k=1,2,3, \tag{4.39}$$

it infers

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^\alpha&=\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}\nabla_3 u^\alpha+\Gamma^\alpha_{3\beta}\nabla_3 u^\beta=(\delta^\alpha_\beta\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta)\nabla_3 u^\beta=(\delta^\alpha_\beta\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta)(\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda)\\&=\tfrac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}+\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\lambda u^\lambda)+\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta(\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\lambda u^\lambda)\\&=\tfrac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}+2\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}+(\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\lambda)+\theta^{-2}I^\alpha_\beta I^\beta_\lambda)u^\lambda.\end{aligned} \tag{4.40}$$

The following equality is very useful later on

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\lambda)+\theta^{-2}I^\alpha_\beta I^\beta_\lambda=0. \tag{4.41}$$

To obtain that, we first show that

$$\begin{aligned}\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\lambda)&=\theta^{-2}(2H-2K\xi)I^\alpha_\lambda+\theta K\delta^\alpha_\lambda)\\&=\theta^{-2}\{(2H-2K\xi)(-b^\alpha_\lambda+K\xi\delta^\alpha_\lambda)+K\delta^\alpha_\lambda(1-2H\xi+K\xi^2)\}\\&=\theta^{-2}(K\delta^\alpha_\lambda-2Hb^\alpha_\lambda+2Kb^\alpha_\lambda\xi-K^2\delta^\alpha_\lambda\xi^2).\end{aligned}$$

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned}I^\alpha_\beta I^\beta_\lambda&=(-b^\alpha_\lambda+K\xi\delta^\alpha_\beta)(-b^\beta_\lambda+K\xi\delta^\beta_\lambda)=b^\alpha_\beta b^\beta_\lambda-2Kb^\alpha_\lambda\xi+K^2\delta^\alpha_\lambda\xi^2\\&(\text{by Lemma 2.1 } K\delta^\alpha_\lambda-2Hb^\alpha_\lambda+c^\alpha_\lambda=0)=c^\alpha_\lambda-2Kb^\alpha_\lambda+K^2\delta^\alpha_\lambda\xi^2,\end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\lambda)+\theta^{-2}I^\alpha_\beta I^\beta_\lambda=\theta^{-2}(c^\alpha\alpha_\lambda-2Hb^\alpha_\lambda+K\delta^\alpha_\lambda)=0.$$

This infers (4.41). Coming back to (4.40)

$$\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^\alpha=\tfrac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}+2\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}. \tag{4.42}$$

In addition, in view of (4.39) we have

$$\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^3=\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}\nabla_3 u^3+\Gamma^3_{3k}\nabla_3 u^k-\Gamma^k_{33}\nabla_k u^3=\tfrac{\partial^2 u^3}{\partial\xi^2}. \tag{4.43}$$

Combining (4.42) and (4.43) gives

$$\begin{aligned}&\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i=\tfrac{\partial^2 u^3}{\partial\xi^2}+l^i_j(\xi)\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi},\\&l^i_j=\begin{cases}2\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta, & i=\alpha,j=\beta,\\0, & \text{otherwise}.\end{cases}\end{aligned} \tag{4.44}$$

Next we compute

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_\beta\nabla_3 u^\alpha &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\beta}\nabla_3 u^\alpha + \Gamma^\alpha_{\beta k}\nabla_3 u^k - \Gamma^k_{\beta 3}\nabla_k u^\beta (\text{by (6.15)})\\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\beta}\nabla_3 u^\alpha + \Gamma^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}\nabla_3 u^\lambda + \Gamma^\alpha_{\beta 3}\nabla_3 u^3 - \Gamma^\lambda_{\beta 3}\nabla_\lambda u^\alpha\\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\beta}\nabla_3 u^\alpha + (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\beta\lambda} + \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda})\nabla_3 u^\lambda + \theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\beta \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi} - \theta^{-1} I^\lambda_\beta (\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^\alpha + \theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\beta u^3 + \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\sigma} u^\sigma)\\ &= \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \nabla_3 u^\alpha + \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}\nabla_3 u^\lambda + \theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\beta \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi} - \theta^{-1} I^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^\alpha \Phi^\alpha_{\lambda\sigma}.\end{aligned}$$

Finally we find

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_\beta\nabla_3 u^\alpha =& \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi} + \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}\frac{\partial u^\lambda}{\partial \xi} + \theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\beta \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi} + \theta^{-1}(I^\alpha_\lambda \delta^\sigma_\beta - I^\sigma_\beta \delta^\alpha_\lambda)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\lambda\\ &+ (\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\sigma) + \theta^{-1}(I^\lambda_\sigma \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda} - I^\lambda_\beta \Phi^\alpha_{\lambda\sigma}))u^\sigma - \theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\lambda I^\lambda_\beta u^3.\end{aligned} \tag{4.45}$$

Straightforward calculasions show

$$\begin{aligned}\theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\lambda I^\lambda_\beta &= \theta^{-2}(-b^\alpha_\lambda + K\delta^\alpha_\lambda \xi)(-b^\lambda_\beta + K\delta^\lambda_\beta \xi) = \theta^{-1}(b^\alpha_\lambda b^\lambda_\beta + K^2\delta^\alpha_\beta \xi^2 - 2Kb^\alpha_\beta \xi)\\ &= \theta^{-1}(c^\alpha_\beta + K^2 \delta^\alpha_\beta \xi^2 - 2Kb^\alpha_\beta \xi),\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\theta^{-1}(I^\lambda_\sigma \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda} - I^\lambda_\beta \Phi^\alpha_{\lambda\sigma}) &= \theta^{-2}\{(-b^\lambda_\sigma + K\delta^\lambda_\sigma \xi)(-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma \xi + (2H\delta^\alpha_\mu - b^\alpha_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda \xi^2)\\ &\quad -(-b^\lambda_\beta + K\delta^\lambda_\beta \xi)(-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma \xi + (2H\delta^\alpha_\mu - b^\alpha_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\mu_\sigma \xi^2)\}\\ &= \theta^{-2}\{(I^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma - I^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda)\xi + (2H\delta^\alpha_\mu - b^\alpha_\mu)(I^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda - I^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\mu_\sigma)\xi^2\}\\ &= \theta^{-2}(I^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\mu_\sigma - I^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda)\{\delta^\alpha_\mu \xi - (2H\delta^\alpha_\mu - b^\alpha_\mu)\xi^2\}.\end{aligned}$$

Howerver

$$\begin{aligned}&(I^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma - I^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda) = -(b^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma - b^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda) + K(\delta^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma - \delta^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda)\xi,\\ &(\delta^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma - \delta^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda) = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma - \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma = 0,\\ &b^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\sigma - b^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda = (\text{by Godazzi formula}) b^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\alpha_\lambda - b^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda\\ &\quad = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma (c^\alpha_\beta) - b^\alpha_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\lambda_\beta - b^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda (\text{using Godazzi formula again})\\ &\quad = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma (c^\alpha_\beta) - b^\alpha_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\lambda_\sigma - b^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\lambda = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma (c^\alpha_\beta) - \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta (c^\alpha_\sigma).\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{cases}\theta^{-1} I^\alpha_\lambda I^\lambda_\beta = \theta^{-1}(-b^\alpha_\lambda + K\delta^\alpha_\lambda \xi)(-b^\lambda_\beta + K\delta^\lambda_\beta \xi) = \theta^{-1}(c^\alpha_\beta + K^2\delta^\alpha_\beta \xi^2 - 2Kb^\alpha_\beta \xi),\\ I^\lambda_\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\mu_\sigma - I^\lambda_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\mu_\lambda = -\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma (c^\mu_\beta) + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta (c^\mu_\sigma),\\ \theta^{-1}(I^\lambda_\sigma \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda} - I^\lambda_\beta \Phi^\alpha_{\lambda\sigma}) = \theta^{-2}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta (c^\mu_\sigma) - \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma (c^\mu_\beta))\{\delta^\alpha_\mu \xi - (2H\delta^\alpha_\mu - b^\alpha_\mu)\xi^2\}.\end{cases} \tag{4.46}$$

On the other hand

$$\begin{aligned}
\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\sigma)=&\theta^{-2}\{\theta(-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\delta^\alpha_\sigma)+(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H\xi-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^2)I^\alpha_\sigma\}\\
=&\theta^{-2}\{-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\delta^\alpha_\sigma-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma-2b^\alpha_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi\\
&+(2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K-K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta HK\delta^\alpha_\sigma+b^\alpha_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K)\xi^2\}\\
=&\theta^{-2}\{-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(K\delta^\alpha_\sigma-2Hb^\alpha_\sigma)\xi+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2HK)\delta^\alpha_\sigma+b^\alpha_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K-K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma)\xi^2\}\\
=&\theta^{-2}\{-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c^\alpha_\sigma\xi+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2HK)\delta^\alpha_\sigma+b^\alpha_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K-K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma)\xi^2\}.
\end{aligned}\tag{4.47}$$

Combining (4.46) and (4.47) leads to

$$\begin{aligned}
&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\sigma)+\theta^{-1}(I^\lambda_\sigma\Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}-I^\lambda_\beta\Phi^\alpha_{\lambda\sigma})=\theta^{-2}\{-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma c^\alpha_\beta\xi\\
&\quad+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2H(K\delta^\alpha_\sigma-c^\alpha_\sigma))+(2H\delta^\alpha_\mu-b^\alpha_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma c^\alpha_\beta-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c^\alpha_\sigma+c^\mu_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\mu)\xi^2\}.
\end{aligned}\tag{4.48}$$

Owing to

$$I^\alpha_\lambda\delta^\sigma_\beta-I^\sigma_\beta\delta^\alpha_\lambda=b^\sigma_\beta\delta^\alpha_\lambda-b^\alpha_\lambda\delta^\sigma_\beta$$

and applying (4.46), (4.45) becomes

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_\beta\nabla_3u^\alpha=&\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}+\Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}\tfrac{\partial u^\lambda}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\alpha_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}(b^\sigma_\beta\delta^\alpha_\lambda-b^\alpha_\lambda\delta^\sigma_\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\lambda\\
&+\theta^{-2}\{-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\sigma-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma c^\alpha_\beta\xi+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2H(K\delta^\alpha_\sigma-c^\alpha_\sigma))+(2H\delta^\alpha_\mu-b^\alpha_\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma c^\alpha_\beta\\
&-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta c^\alpha_\sigma+c^\mu_\sigma\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\alpha_\mu)\xi^2\}u^\sigma-\theta^{-1}(c^\alpha_\beta-2Kb^\alpha_\beta\xi+K^2\delta^\alpha_\beta\xi^2)u^3.
\end{aligned}\tag{4.49}$$

By a similar manner, we find

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_\beta\nabla_3u^3=&\tfrac{\partial}{\partial x^\beta}\nabla_3u^3+\Gamma^3_{\beta k}\nabla_3u^k-\Gamma^k_{\beta3}\nabla_ku^3=\tfrac{\partial^2u^3}{\partial x^\beta\partial\xi}+\Gamma^3_{\beta\lambda}\nabla_3u^\lambda-\Gamma^\lambda_{\beta3}\nabla_\lambda u^3\\
=&\tfrac{\partial^2u^3}{\partial x^\beta\partial\xi}+J_{\beta\lambda}(\tfrac{\partial u^\lambda}{\partial\xi}+\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\sigma u^\sigma)-\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\beta(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\lambda u^3+J_{\lambda\sigma}u^\sigma)\\
=&\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3+J_{\beta\lambda}\tfrac{\partial u^\lambda}{\partial\xi}-\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^3+\theta^{-1}(J_{\beta\lambda}I^\lambda_\sigma-J_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\beta)u^\sigma.
\end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$J_{\beta\lambda}I^\lambda_\sigma=-\theta c_{\beta\sigma}=-\theta c_{\sigma\beta}=J_{\lambda\sigma}I^\lambda_\beta,$$

we have

$$\nabla_\beta\nabla_3u^3=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+J_{\beta\lambda}\tfrac{\partial u^\lambda}{\partial\xi}-\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^3.$$

With (4.45) we assert

$$\nabla_\beta\nabla_3u^i=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i3}_{\beta3,k}(\xi)\tfrac{\partial u^k}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i\mu}_{\beta3,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{\beta3,k}(\xi)u^k,\tag{4.50}$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\Pi^{i3}_{\beta 3,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\beta\lambda}(\xi), & i=\alpha,\ k=\lambda,\\ \theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\beta}, & i=\alpha,\ k=3,\\ J_{\beta\lambda}, & i=3,\ k=\lambda,\\ 0, & i=3,\ k=3,\end{cases}\\
\Pi^{i\mu}_{\beta 3,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases}\theta^{-1}(I^{\alpha}_{\nu}\delta^{\mu}_{\beta}-I^{\mu}_{\beta}\delta^{\alpha}_{\nu}), & i=\alpha,\ k=\nu,\\ 0, & i=\alpha,\ k=3,\\ 0, & i=3,\ k=\nu,\\ -\theta^{-1}I^{\mu}_{\beta}, & i=3,\ k=3,\end{cases}\\
\Pi^{i0}_{\beta 3,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}(\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\nu})+\theta^{-1}(I^{\lambda}_{\nu}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\beta\lambda}-I^{\lambda}_{\beta}\Phi^{\alpha}_{\lambda\nu}), & i=\alpha,\ k=\nu\\ -\theta^{-1}I^{\alpha}_{\lambda}I^{\lambda}_{\beta}, & i=\alpha,\ k=3,\\ 0, & i=3,\ k=\nu,\\ 0, & i=3,\ k=3.\end{cases}
\end{array}\right. \tag{4.51}$$

To sum up we verify (4.30). □

Theorem 4.3. *Under the S-coordinate system in the 3D Riemannian space, the Bochner-Lplace operator acting on a vector field can be expressed in a rational polynomial with respect to the transverse variable (the length of geodesic curve) ξ.*

$$\Delta u^i=g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}u^i+\frac{\partial^2u^i}{\partial\xi^2}+\Pi^{i3}_{j}(\xi)\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}+\Pi^{i\mu}_{k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{k}(\xi)u^k, \tag{4.52}$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\Pi^{i3}_{j}(\xi)=\begin{cases}\theta^{-1}(-2b^{\alpha}_{\beta}+2K\xi\delta^{\alpha}_{\beta}), & i=\alpha,\ j=\beta,\\ \theta^{-1}(-2H+2K\xi), & i=3,\ j=3,\\ 0,\quad \textit{otherwise},\end{cases}\\
\Pi^{i\mu}_{k}(\xi)=\begin{cases}2g^{\alpha\mu}\Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\nu}-g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}, & i=\gamma,\ k=\nu\\ 2\theta^{-1}g^{\alpha\mu}I^{\gamma}_{\alpha}, & i=\gamma,\ k=3,\\ -2\theta^{-1}I^{\mu}_{\nu}, & i=3,\ k=\nu,\\ -g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,\ k=3,\end{cases}\\
\Pi^{i0}_{k}(\xi)=\begin{cases}g^{\alpha\beta}(Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\mu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\beta\nu}-\Phi^{\gamma}_{\mu\nu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\Phi^{\gamma}_{\beta\nu})+\theta^{-1}K\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}, & i=\gamma,\ k=\nu,\\ g^{\alpha\beta}R^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(\xi), & i=\gamma,\ k=3,\\ g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}J_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,\ k=\nu,\\ -g^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,\ k=3.\end{cases}
\end{array}\right. \tag{4.53}$$

Remark 4.1. The Taylor expansions in (4.53) are given by

$$\begin{cases} \Pi_{\beta}^{\alpha 3}(\xi)=-2b_{\beta}^{\alpha}-2c_{\beta}^{\alpha}\xi-(Kb_{\beta}^{\alpha}+4Hc_{\beta}^{\alpha})\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_3^{33}(\xi)=-2H+(2K-4H^2)\xi+2H(3K-4H^2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_{\nu}^{\alpha\beta}(\xi)=\mu(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu} b^{\alpha\beta}-2\delta_{\nu}^{\alpha}\alpha a^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda} H)\xi+2\mu(b_{\mu}^{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha} b^{\beta\mu}-\delta_{\nu}^{\alpha}b^{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} H \\ \qquad +2b^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda} b_{\nu}^{\alpha}-b_{\nu}^{\alpha}a^{\beta\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}(2H^2-K))\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_3^{\alpha\beta}(\xi)=-2b^{\alpha\beta}-6c^{\alpha\beta}\xi+6(-2Hc^{\alpha\beta}+Kb^{\alpha\beta})\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_{\nu}^{3\mu}(\xi)=2b_{\nu}^{\mu}+2c_{\nu}^{\mu}\xi+(4Hc_{\nu}^{\mu}-2Kb_{\nu}^{\mu})\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_3^{3\mu}(\xi)=2a^{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda} H\xi+(2b^{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda} H-2a^{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}(2H^2-K))\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_{\nu}^{\gamma 0}(\xi)=K\delta_{\nu}^{\gamma}+(2HK\delta_{\nu}^{\gamma}-\overset{*}{\Delta} b_{\nu}^{\gamma})\xi+(K(4H^2-K)\delta_{\nu}^{\gamma}-2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta} b_{\nu}^{\gamma} \\ \qquad -b_{\mu}^{\gamma}\overset{*}{\Delta} b_{\nu}^{\mu}-2a^{\lambda\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} b_{\nu}^{\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda} H)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_3^{\gamma 0}(\xi)=-2a^{\gamma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} H-(2a^{\gamma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu}(2H^2-K)+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha} c_{\beta}^{\gamma}+8Ha^{\gamma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} H)\xi \\ \qquad +\{2(K-2H^2)a^{\gamma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} H-4Ha^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha} c_{\beta}^{\gamma}+a^{\alpha\beta}r_{\alpha\beta}^{\gamma} \\ \qquad -2b^{\alpha\beta}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha} c_{\beta}^{\gamma}+4H\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta} b_{\alpha}^{\gamma})-3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta} b_{\alpha}^{\gamma}\}\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_{\nu}^{30}(\xi)=2\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu} H+(24H^2\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu} H-6\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}(HK)-2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu} c_{\alpha\beta})\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \Pi_3^{30}(\xi)=2K-4H^2+(6HK-8H^3)\xi+(16H^2K-16H^4-2K^2)xi^2+\cdots. \end{cases}$$

Proof. Applying Lemma 2.2 and Lemma 4.1

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u^i &= g^{lm}\nabla_m\nabla_l u^i = g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_{\alpha}\nabla_{\beta}u^i+\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i \\ &= g^{\alpha\beta}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta} u^i - J_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}+\Pi_{\alpha\beta,k}^{i\mu}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} u^k+\Pi_{\alpha\beta,k}^{i0}(\xi)u^k)+\tfrac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial\xi^2}+l_j^i(\xi)\tfrac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi} \\ &= g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta} u^i+\tfrac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial\xi^2}+\Pi_j^{i3}(\xi)\tfrac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}+\Pi_k^{i\mu}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\mu} u^k+\Pi_k^{i0}(\xi)u^k. \end{aligned} \tag{4.54}$$

Since $g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\beta}=-\theta^{-1}I_{\alpha}^{\alpha}$, we obtain

$$\begin{cases} \Pi_j^{i3}(\xi)=l_j^i(\xi)-g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\beta}\delta_j^i \\ =\begin{cases} \theta^{-1}(-2b_{\beta}^{\alpha}+2K\xi\delta_{\beta}^{\alpha}), & i=\alpha,\ j=\beta, \\ \theta^{-1}(-2H+2K\xi), & i=3,\ j=3, \\ 0, \quad \text{otherwise}, \end{cases} \\ \Pi_k^{i\mu}(\xi)=g^{\alpha\beta}\Pi_{\alpha\beta,k}^{i\mu}(\xi), \quad \Pi_k^{i0}(\xi)=g^{\alpha\beta}\Pi_{\alpha\beta,k}^{i0}(\xi). \end{cases} \tag{4.55}$$

By virtue (4.31) and Lemma 2.5

$$\begin{cases} g^{\alpha\beta}\Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases} 2g^{\alpha\mu}\Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\nu}-g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}, & i=\gamma,\ k=\nu\\ 2\theta^{-1}g^{\alpha\mu}I^{\gamma}_{\alpha}, & i=\gamma,\ k=3,\\ -2\theta^{-1}I^{\mu}_{\nu}, & i=3,\ k=\nu,\\ -g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,\ k=3,\end{cases}\\ g^{\alpha\beta}\Pi^{i0}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)=\begin{cases} g^{\alpha\beta}(\Phi^{\gamma}_{\alpha\mu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\beta\nu}-\Phi^{\gamma}_{\mu\nu}\Phi^{\mu}_{\alpha\beta}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\Phi^{\gamma}_{\beta\nu})+\theta^{-2}(I^{\gamma}_{\nu}I^{\alpha}_{\alpha}-I^{\gamma}_{\alpha}I^{\alpha}_{\nu}), & i=\gamma,\ k=\nu,\\ g^{\alpha\beta}R^{\gamma}_{\alpha\beta}(\xi), & i=\gamma,\ k=3,\\ g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\nu}J_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,k=\nu,\\ -g^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}, & i=3,k=3.\end{cases}\end{cases} \tag{4.56}$$

Applying (4.46) and Lemma 2.1 $K\delta^{\alpha}_{\beta}-2Hb^{\alpha}_{\beta}+c^{\alpha}_{\beta}=0$, it yield

$$I^{\gamma}_{\nu}I^{\alpha}_{\alpha}-I^{\gamma}_{\alpha}I^{\alpha}_{\nu}=2Hb^{\gamma}_{\nu}-c^{\gamma}_{\nu}-2HK\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}+K^2\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}\xi^2=K\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}-2HK\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}+K^2\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}\xi^2=\theta K\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu}.$$

Hence, we obtain the 2nd and 3rd parts of (4.53). □

Theorem 4.4. *Under the S-cooedinate system in the 3D Riemann space, the Betrimi-Laplace operator $\Delta=g^{ij}\nabla_i\nabla_j$ is a polynomial with respect to transfers variable ξ, which can be made Taylor expansion with respect to ξ, i.e. for a two times differential function φ,*

$$\begin{cases} \Delta\varphi=g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\varphi+g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\varphi-2\theta^{-1}(K\xi-H)\frac{\partial\varphi}{\partial\xi}+\frac{\partial^2\varphi}{\partial\xi^2}\\ \quad=\frac{\partial^2\varphi}{\partial\xi^2}-(2H+(4H^2-2K)\xi+(8H^3-6HK)\xi^2)\frac{\partial\varphi}{\partial\xi}+\overset{0}{\Delta}\varphi+\overset{1}{\Delta}\varphi\xi+\overset{2}{\Delta}\varphi\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \overset{0}{\Delta}\varphi=\overset{*}{\Delta}\varphi:=a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\varphi,\\ \overset{1}{\Delta}\varphi=2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\varphi-2(a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}H)\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\varphi,\\ \overset{2}{\Delta}\varphi=3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\varphi-2[(b^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}H+a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}(2H^2-K))]\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\varphi.\end{cases} \tag{4.57}$$

Proof. Indeed, by (2.34),

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta\varphi&=g^{ij}\nabla_i\nabla_j\varphi=g^{ij}(\partial_i\partial_j\varphi-\Gamma^k_{ij}\partial_k\varphi)=g^{ij}(\partial^2_{ij}\varphi-\Gamma^{\lambda}_{ij}\partial_{\lambda}\varphi-\Gamma^3_{ij}\partial_{\xi}\varphi)\\ &=g^{\alpha\beta}(\partial^2_{\alpha\beta}\varphi-\Gamma^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\partial_{\lambda}\varphi-\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}\partial\xi\varphi)+g^{33}(\partial^2_{33}\varphi-\Gamma^{\lambda}_{33}\partial_{\lambda}\varphi-\Gamma^3_{33}\partial_{\xi}\varphi)\\ &=g^{\alpha\beta}(\partial^2_{\alpha\beta}\varphi-(\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\lambda}{}_{\alpha\beta}+\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta})\partial_{\lambda}\varphi-\Gamma^3_{\alpha\beta}\partial_{\xi}\varphi)+\frac{\partial^2\varphi}{\partial\xi^2}\\ &=g^{\alpha\beta}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\varphi+\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\varphi-J_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial\varphi}{\partial\xi})+\frac{\partial^2\varphi}{\partial\xi^2}\\ &=g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\beta}\varphi+g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\lambda}\varphi-g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial\varphi}{\partial\xi}+\frac{\partial^2\varphi}{\partial\xi^2}.\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$a^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta}=2H,\quad a^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}=4H^2-2K,\quad b^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta}=4H^2-2K,\quad b^{\alpha\beta}c_{\alpha\beta}=8H^3-6HK,$$

$$\begin{aligned}&a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\lambda}_{\beta}=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}(2H),\quad b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}=\tfrac{1}{2}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}(b^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta})=\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}(2H^2-K),\\ &b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\alpha}b^{\lambda}_{\beta}=a^{\lambda\sigma}b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}b_{\alpha\beta}=a^{\lambda\sigma}\tfrac{1}{2}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}(b^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta})=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_{\sigma}(2H^2-K),\end{aligned}$$

it is not difficult to prove that

$$\begin{aligned}&g^{\alpha\beta}=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi^2+\cdots,\\&g^{\alpha\beta}J_{\alpha\beta}=\theta^{-1}(2H-2K\xi)=2H+(4H^2-2K)\xi+(8H^3-6HK)\xi^2+\cdots,\\&g^{\alpha\beta}\Phi^{\lambda}_{\alpha\beta}=-2[a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma H\xi+(b^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma H+a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma(2H^2-K))\xi^2]+\cdots.\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta\varphi=&\tfrac{\partial^2\varphi}{\partial\xi^2}-(2H+(4H^2-2K)\xi+(8H^3-6HK)\xi^2)\tfrac{\partial\varphi}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\Delta}\varphi+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi\xi\\&+3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi\xi^2-2[a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma H\xi+(b^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma H+a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma(2H^2-K))\xi^2]\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\varphi+\cdots.\end{aligned}$$

The proof is completed. □

5 A dimensional splitting form for linearly elastic equations in 3D shell in $\Re^3$

As well know that the initial and boundary value problem of linearly elastic mechanics are give by

$$\mathcal{L}^i(u):=\nabla_j(A^{ijkl}e_{kl}(u))=f.$$

Since A^{ijkl} is defined by (2.55) and $g^{kl}e_{kl}(u)=\text{div}u$, we claim

$$\begin{aligned}A^{ijkl}e_{kl}(u)&=\lambda g^{ij}g^{kl}e_{kl}(u)+\mu\{g^{ik}g^{jl}e_{kl}(u)+g^{il}g^{jk}e_{kl}(u)\}\\&=\lambda g^{ij}\text{div}u+\mu(e^{ij}(u)+e^{ji}(u))=\lambda g^{ij}\text{div}u+2\mu e^{ij}(u).\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}&\mathcal{L}^i(u):=\nabla_j(A^{ijkl}e_{kl}(u))=\lambda g^{ij}\nabla_j\text{div}u+2\mu\nabla_je^{ij}(u),\\&\nabla_je^{ij}(u)=\tfrac{1}{2}\nabla_j(\nabla^iu^j+\nabla^ju^i)=\tfrac{1}{2}\nabla_j\nabla^iu^j+\tfrac{1}{2}\nabla_j\nabla^ju^i,\\&\nabla_j\nabla^ju^i=g^{jk}\nabla_j\nabla_ku^i=\Delta u^i.\end{aligned}$$

Applying the Ricci formula

$$\nabla_j\nabla^iu^j=g^{ik}\nabla_j\nabla_ku^j=g^{ik}\nabla_k\nabla_ju^j-g^{ik}R^j_{mkj}u^m=g^{ik}\nabla_k\text{div}u-R^j_{mkj}u^m,$$

where R^j_{mkl} are Riemannian curvature tensor of three dimensional Riemannian space E^3, if E^3 is Euclidian space, $R^j_{mkl}=0$. Furthermore

$$R^j_{mkj}=-R^j_{mjk}=-R_{mk},$$

where R_{mk} are Ricci curvature tensor.

In this case, the linear elasticity operator is given by

$$\mathcal{L}^i(u)=-\mu\Delta u^i-(\lambda+\mu)g^{ij}\nabla_j\text{div}u+g^{ik}R_{mk}u^m.$$

Finally elasticity equations in Euclidian space are given by

$$\begin{cases} \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial t^2}-\mu\Delta u-(\lambda+\mu)\nabla\nabla\cdot u=f, & \text{in } \Omega\subset R^3,\\ u=0, & \text{on } \Gamma_{01},\\ \sigma\cdot n|_{\Gamma_{02}}=h, \sigma\cdot n|_{\Gamma_t\cup\Gamma_b}=0, & \\ u_{t=0}=U_0, \quad \frac{\partial u}{\partial t}=U_1, & \text{in } \Omega, \end{cases} \tag{5.1}$$

where the lateral surface $\Gamma_0=\Gamma_{01}\cup\Gamma_{02}$, σ is a stress tensor.

Theorem 5.1. *Under the S-coordinate system in E^3, Eq.* (5.1) *can be expressed as*

$$\begin{cases} \frac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{L}^i(u)=f^i,\\ \mathcal{L}^i(u)=-\mu\Delta u^i-(\lambda+\mu)g^{ij}\partial_j(\overset{*}{div}\boldsymbol{u}+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+d_k u^k), \end{cases}$$

in details,

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{L}^\alpha(u)=-\mu\frac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}-m^{\alpha 3}_\beta(\xi)\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha\\ \qquad -(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{div}\,u+m^{\alpha\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m^{\alpha 0}_k(\xi)u^k,\\ \mathcal{L}^3(u)=-(\lambda+2\mu)\frac{\partial^2 u^3}{\partial\xi^2}+m^{33}_k(\xi)\frac{\partial u^k}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{div}\frac{\partial u}{\partial\xi}\\ \qquad -\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3+m^{3\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m^{30}_k(\xi)u^k, \end{cases} \tag{5.2}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} m^{\alpha\beta}_k(\xi)=-\mu\Pi^{\alpha\beta}_k(\xi)-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}d_k(\xi),\\ m^{\alpha 0}_k(\xi)=-\mu\Pi^{\alpha 0}_k(\xi)-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}d_{\beta k}(\xi),\\ m^{3\beta}_k(\xi)=-\mu\Pi^{3\beta}_k(\xi),\\ m^{30}_k(\xi)=-\mu\Pi^{30}_k(\xi)-(\lambda+\mu)d_{3k}(\xi),\\ m^{33}_k(\xi)=\mu(2H-2K\xi)\delta^3_k-(\lambda+\mu)d_k(\xi),\\ m^{\alpha 3}_\beta(\xi)=\mu\theta^{-1}(-2b^\alpha_\beta+2K\xi\delta^\alpha_\beta), \quad m^{\alpha 3}_3=0. \end{cases} \tag{5.3}$$

Matrices d_{ij} are given by

$$\begin{cases} d_\beta(\xi)=\theta^{-1}(-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi^2)=-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(K-2H^2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ d_3(\xi)=\theta^{-1}(-2H+2K\xi)=-2H+(2K-4H^2)\xi+(6HK-8H^3)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ d_{33}(\xi)=\frac{\partial d_3}{\partial\xi}=\theta^{-2}(-4H^2+12HK\xi-6K^2\xi^2)\\ \qquad =-4H^2+4H(3K-4H^2)\xi+2K(4H^2-3K)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ d_{3\beta}(\xi)=\frac{\partial d_\beta}{\partial\xi}=\theta^{-2}(-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H+2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\xi+(2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K)\xi^2)\\ \qquad =-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H+2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(K_2H^2)\xi+(8H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(2HK-8H^3)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ d_{\beta\lambda}(\xi)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta d_\lambda(\xi)=\theta^{-2}\{-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+(2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K-4\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H)\xi^2\\ \qquad +(-2K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K+2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H+2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu K)\xi^3\\ \qquad +(K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K)\xi^4\}\\ \qquad =-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H-4\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H)\xi^2+\cdots. \end{cases} \tag{5.4}$$

Remark 5.1. Taylor expansions of (5.3) are given by

$$
\left\{
\begin{aligned}
& m^{ij}_k(\xi)=m^{ij}_k(0)+m^{ij}_k(1)\xi+m^{ij}_k(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\
& m^{\alpha\beta}_\nu(0)=0,\quad m^{\alpha\beta}_\nu(1)=\mu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^{\alpha\beta}+((\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\delta^\mu_\nu-2\mu a^{\beta\mu}\delta^\alpha_\nu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu H,\\
& m^{\alpha\beta}_\nu(2)=(\lambda+\mu)(2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(2H^2-K))\\
&\qquad\qquad +\mu\{2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu c^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^\alpha_\lambda-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^{\alpha\beta}-\delta^\alpha_\nu a^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(11H^2-4K)\},\\
& m^{\alpha\beta}_3(0)=2\mu b^{\alpha\beta}+2(\lambda+\mu)Ha^{\alpha\beta},\quad m^{\alpha\beta}_3(1)=2(\lambda+4\mu)c^{\alpha\beta},\\
& m^{\alpha\beta}_3(2)=(14\mu+6\lambda)Hc^{\alpha\beta}-(16\mu+4\lambda)Kb^{\alpha\beta},\\
& m^{\alpha0}_\nu(0)=\mu K\delta^\alpha_\nu,\quad m^{\alpha0}_\nu(1)=\mu(\overset{*}{\Delta}b^\alpha_\nu-2HK\delta^\alpha_\nu+(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H,\\
& m^{\alpha0}_\nu(2)=\mu\{K(K-4H^2)\delta^\alpha_\nu+2b^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\alpha_\nu+b^\alpha_\lambda\overset{*}{\Delta}b^\lambda_\nu\}=2a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma b^\alpha_\nu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\\
&\qquad\qquad +(\lambda+\mu)\{2Ha^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H-a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu K+4a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu K\},\\
& m^{\alpha0}_3(0)=(\lambda+3\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H,\\
& m^{\alpha0}_3(1)=\mu(2a^{\alpha\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu(2H^2-K)+a^{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c^\alpha_\beta+8Ha^{\alpha\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu H)\\
&\qquad\qquad -(\lambda+\mu)\{4(b^{\alpha\beta}-2Ha^{\alpha\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H+2a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\},
\end{aligned}
\right.
$$

$$
\left\{
\begin{aligned}
& m^{\alpha0}_3(2)=\mu\{2(2H^2-K)a^{\gamma\mu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu H+4Ha^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha c^\gamma_\beta-a^{\alpha\beta}r^\gamma_{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha c^\gamma_\beta+4H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\gamma_\alpha)\\
&\qquad\qquad +3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta b^\gamma_\alpha\}+(\lambda+\mu)\{6c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\gamma\beta(8H^2-2K)\\
&\qquad\qquad +a^{\alpha\beta}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\tfrac{64}{3}H^3-10HK)-2H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K)\},
\end{aligned}
\right.
$$

$$
\left\{
\begin{aligned}
& m^{3\beta}_\nu(\xi)=\mu\{-2b^\beta_\nu-2c^\beta_\nu\xi+2(kb^\beta_\nu-2Hc^\beta_n u)\xi^2\}+\cdots,\\
& m^{3\beta}_3(\xi)=\mu\{-2a^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi+(2a^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(2H^2-K)-2b^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H)\xi^2\}+\cdots,\\
& m^{30}_\nu(\xi)=2\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H+2(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(K-2H^2)\xi\\
&\qquad\qquad +\{\lambda(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(8H^3-2HK)-4H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu K)+\mu(2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu c_{\alpha\beta}+4K\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H)\}\xi^2+\cdots,\\
& m^{30}_3(\xi)=4\lambda H^2+2\mu(4H^2-K)+(4H\lambda+6\mu H)(4H^2-3K)\xi\\
&\qquad\qquad +\{2\lambda(3K^2-28H^2K+24H^4)+8\mu(K^2-9H^2K+8H^4)\}\xi^2+\cdots,\\
& m^{33}_\nu(\xi)=(\lambda+\mu)(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(2H^2-K)\xi^2),\\
& m^{33}_3(\xi)=(\lambda+2\mu)2H+\{(\lambda+\mu)(4H^2-2K)-2\mu K\}\xi+(\lambda+\mu)2H(4H^2-3K)\xi^2+\cdots,\\
& m^{\alpha3}_\nu(\xi)=-2\mu b^\alpha_\nu+2\mu(K\delta^\alpha_\nu-2Hb^\alpha_\nu)\xi+2\mu(2HK\delta^\alpha_\nu+(K-4H^2)b^\alpha_\nu)\xi+\cdots,\\
& m^{\alpha3}_3(\xi)=0.
\end{aligned}
\right.
$$

Proof. At first we prove (5.2). To do that, since (4.30) and (2.35), rewritten (5.1) into components form

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{\partial^2u^i}{\partial t^2}-\mu\Big\{\frac{\partial^2u^i}{\partial\xi^2}+\Pi^{i3}_j\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}+g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i+\Pi^{i\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+\Pi^{i0}_k(\xi)u^k\Big\}\\
&\qquad -(\lambda+\mu)g^{ij}\partial_j\mathrm{div}u=f^i.
\end{aligned}
\tag{5.5}
$$

In addition,

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathrm{div} u = \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi} + \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\, u + d_k(\xi) u^k,\\
&d_\lambda(\xi) = \theta^{-1}(-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H\xi + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda K\xi^2),\;\; d_3(\xi) = \theta^{-1}(-2H + 2K\xi),
\end{aligned} \tag{5.6}
$$

$$
\begin{cases}
g^{ij}\partial_j \mathrm{div}(u) = \{g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \mathrm{div} u, \frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}\mathrm{div} u\},\\
\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \mathrm{div} u = \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi} + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\, u + d_{\beta k}(\xi) u^k + d_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k,\\
\frac{\partial}{\partial \xi}\mathrm{div} u = \frac{\partial^2 u^3}{\partial \xi^2} + d_k(\xi)\frac{\partial u^k}{\partial \xi} + \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi} + d_{3k}(\xi) u^k,\\
d_{mk} = \{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta d_k(\xi), \frac{\partial}{\partial \xi} d_k\} \quad (\text{see}(5.4)).
\end{cases} \tag{5.7}
$$

Therefore

$$
g^{ij}\partial_j \mathrm{div}(u) = \begin{cases}
g^{\alpha\beta}[\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi} + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\, u + d_{\beta k}(\xi) u^k + d_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k], & i = \alpha\\
\frac{\partial^2 u^3}{\partial \xi^2} + d_k(\xi)\frac{\partial u^k}{\partial \xi} + \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi} + d_{3k}(\xi) u^k, & i = 3.
\end{cases} \tag{5.8}
$$

Substituting (5.6) leads to (5.2), we end our proof. □

Theorem 5.2. *Under the S-coordinate system in E^3, if the solution of* (5.1) *in neighborhood of surface $\Im$ and right hand f can be made Taylor expansions with respect to transverse variable ξ*

$$
\begin{cases}
u(x,\xi) = u_0(x) + u_1(x)\xi + u_2(x)\xi^2 + \cdots,\\
f(x,\xi) = f_0(x) + f_1(x)\xi + f_2(x)\xi^2 + \cdots,
\end{cases} \tag{5.9}
$$

then the linear elasticity operators cam be made Taylor expansions as

$$
\begin{cases}
\mathcal{L}^i(u) = \mathcal{L}^i_0(u_0,u_1,u_2) + \mathcal{L}^i_1(u_0,u_1.u_2)\xi + \mathcal{L}^i_2(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2 + \cdots,\\
\mathcal{L}^i_0(u_0,u_1,u_2) = \mathcal{K}^i_0(u_0) + L^i_0(u_1,u_2),\\
\mathcal{L}^i_1(u_0,u_1.u_2) = \mathcal{K}^i_0(u_1) + \mathcal{K}^i_1(u_0) + L^i_1(u_1,u_2),\\
\mathcal{L}^i_2(u_0,u_1.u_2) = \mathcal{K}^i_0(u_2) + \mathcal{K}^i_1(u_1) + \mathcal{K}^i_2(u_0) + L^i_2(u_1,u_2),
\end{cases} \tag{5.10}
$$

where $u_0(x), u_1(x), u_2(x)$ satisfy following boundary value problems

$$
\begin{cases}
\frac{\partial^2 u^i_0}{\partial t^2} + \mathcal{K}^i_0(u_0) + L^i_0(u_1,u_2) = f^i_0,\\
\frac{\partial^2 u^i_1}{\partial t^2} + \mathcal{K}^i_0(u_1) + \mathcal{K}^i_1(u_0) + L^i_1(u_1,u_2) = f^i_1,\\
\frac{\partial^2 u^i_2}{\partial t^2} + \mathcal{K}^i_0(u_2) + \mathcal{K}^i_1(u_1) + \mathcal{K}^i_2(u_0) + L^i_2(u_1,u_2) = f^i_2,
\end{cases} \tag{5.11}
$$

with boundary conditions in (5.1) *on the boundary $\gamma_1 = \Gamma_{02} \cap \{\xi = 0\}$ of middle surface*

$$
u_k|_{\gamma_0} = 0, k = 1,2,3; \quad \sigma^{ij} n_j|_{\gamma_1} = \sigma^{ij}_0(u_0) n_j = h^i(\xi = 0), \tag{5.12}
$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} \mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)=-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^\alpha-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{div}\,u_0)-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha 0}(0)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_0)=-2\mu b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha-2(\lambda+\mu)b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{div}\,u_0-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha 0}(1)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_2^\alpha(u_0)=-3\mu c^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha-3(\lambda+\mu)b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{div}\,u_0-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha 0}(2)u_0^k, \end{array}\right. \tag{5.13}$$

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} \mathcal{K}_0^3(u_0)=-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^3+\mu m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_1^3(u_0)=-2\mu b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha+m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{30}(1)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_2^3(u_0)=3\mu c^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^3+m_k^{3\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(2)u_0^k, \end{array}\right. \tag{5.14}$$

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} L_0^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=-2\mu u_2^\alpha-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(0)u_1^\beta-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3,\\ L_1^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(1)u_1^\beta-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(0)u_2^3-2(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3,\\ L_2^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(1)u_2^\beta-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(2)u_1^\beta, \end{array}\right. \tag{5.15}$$

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} L_0^3(u_1,u_2)=-2(\lambda+2\mu)u_2^3+m_k^{33}(0)u_1^k-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{div}\,u_1\\ L_1^3(u_1,u_2,u_3)=m_k^{33}(0)u_2^3+m_k^{33}(1)u_1^3-2(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{div}\,u_2^3,\\ L_2^3(u_1,u_2,u_3,u_4)=2m_k^{33}(1)u_2^k+m_k^{33}(2)u_1^k. \end{array}\right. \tag{5.16}$$

Here m_k^{ij} are defined by (5.3).

Proof. Consider (5.2)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}^\alpha(u)=&-\mu\frac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(\xi)\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha\\ &-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi})+m_k^{\alpha\beta}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m_k^{\alpha 0}(\xi)u^k. \end{aligned} \tag{5.17}$$

Using

$$g^{\alpha\beta}=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi^2+\cdots,$$

gives

$$\begin{aligned} &-\mu\frac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}=-2\mu u_2^\alpha+\cdots,\\ &-m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(\xi)\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}=-\{m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(0)u_1^\beta+(m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(1)u_1^\beta+2m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(o)u_2^\beta)\xi\\ &\qquad\qquad+(2m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(1)u_2^\beta+m_\beta^{\alpha 3}(2)u_1^\beta)\xi^2+\cdots\},\\ &-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha=-\mu\{\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^\alpha+(\overset{*}{\Delta}u_1^\alpha+2b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha)\xi\\ &\qquad+(\overset{*}{\Delta}u_2^\alpha+2b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_1^\alpha+3c^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha)\xi^2\}+\cdots, \end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi})=(\lambda+\mu)\{a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0+u_1^3)\\
&\qquad+(a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_1+2u_2^3)+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0+u_1^3))\xi+(a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_2)\\
&\qquad+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_1+2u_2^3)+3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0+u_1^3))\xi^2\}+\cdots,\\
&m_k^{\alpha\beta}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k=m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+(m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^k+m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k)\xi\\
&\qquad+(m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^k+m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^k+m_k^{\alpha\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k)+\cdots,\\
&m_k^{\alpha0}(\xi)u^k=m_k^{\alpha0}(0)u_0^k+(m_k^{\alpha0}(0)u_1^k+m_k^{\alpha0}(1)u_0^k)\xi+(m_k^{\alpha0}(0)u_2^k\\
&\qquad+m_k^{\alpha0}(1)u_1^k+m_k^{\alpha0}(2)u_0^k)+\cdots.
\end{aligned}
\tag{5.18}
$$

Denote

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
&\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)=-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^\alpha-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0)-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha0}(0)u_0^k,\\
&L_0^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=-2\mu u_2^\alpha-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(0)u_1^\beta-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3,
\end{aligned}\right.
\tag{5.19}
$$

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
&\mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_0)=-2\mu b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha-2(\lambda+\mu)b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha0}(1)u_0^k,\\
&L_1^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(1)u_1^\beta-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(0)u_2^3-2(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3,
\end{aligned}\right.
\tag{5.20}
$$

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
&\mathcal{K}_2^\alpha(u_0)=-3\mu c^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha-3(\lambda+\mu)b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha0}(2)u_0^k,\\
&L_2^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(1)u_2^\beta-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(2)u_1^\beta.
\end{aligned}\right.
\tag{5.21}
$$

Taking (5.18)-(5.21) into account, (5.17) can be made expansion

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{L}^\alpha(u)=&\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)+L_0^\alpha(u_1,u_2)+\{\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_1(u_0)+L_1^\alpha(u_1,u_2,u_3)\}\xi\\
&+\{\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_2)+\mathcal{K}_1(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_2^\alpha(u_0)+L_2^\alpha(u_1,u_2,u_3,u_4)\}\xi^2+\cdots.
\end{aligned}
$$

So that we obtain following equations

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
&\frac{\partial^2u_0^\alpha}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)+L_0^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=f_0^\alpha,\\
&\frac{\partial^2u_1^\alpha}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_0)+L_1^\alpha(u_1,u_2,u_3)=f_1^\alpha,\\
&\frac{\partial^2u_2^\alpha}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_2)+\mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_2^\alpha(u_0)+L_2^\alpha(u_1,u_2,u_3,u_4)=f_2^\alpha,\\
&\cdots.
\end{aligned}\right.
\tag{5.22}
$$

By similar manner, we assert

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{L}^3(u)=&-(\lambda+2\mu)\frac{\partial^2u^3}{\partial\xi^2}+m_k^{33}(\xi)\frac{\partial u^k}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\frac{\partial u}{\partial\xi}\\
&-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3+m_k^{3\beta}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m_k^{30}(\xi)u^k.
\end{aligned}
\tag{5.23}
$$

Substituting (5.10) into (5.23) leads to

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}^3(u)=&-2(\lambda+2\mu)u_2^3+m_k^{33}(0)u_1^k-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^3+m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k\\&+m_k^{30}(0)u_0^k+\{m_k^{33}(0)2u_2^k+m_k^{33}(1)u_1^k-2(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_2-\mu(\overset{*}{\Delta}u_1^3\\&+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3)+m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^k+m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_1^k+m_k^{30}(1)u_0^k\}\xi\\&+\{m_k^{33}(1)2u_2^k+m_k^{33}(2)u_1^k-\mu(\overset{*}{\Delta}u_2^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3+3c^{\alpha\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3\\&+m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^k+m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^k+m_k^{3\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_2^k\\&+m_k^{30}(1)u_1^k+m_k^{33}(2)u_0^k\}\xi^2+\cdots.\end{aligned}\tag{5.24}$$

Hence it can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{L}^3(u)=&\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)+L_0^3(u_1,u_2)+\{\mathcal{K}_0^3(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_1^3(u_0)+L_1^3(u_1,u_2,u_3)\}\xi\\&+\{\mathcal{K}_0^3(u_2)+\mathcal{K}_1^3(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_2^3(u_0)+L_2^3(u_1,u_2,u_3,u_4)\}\xi^2+\cdots.\end{aligned}\tag{5.25}$$

Consequently, we obtain following equations

$$\begin{cases}\frac{\partial^2u_0^\alpha}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)+L_0^\alpha(u_1,u_2)=f_0^\alpha,\\\frac{\partial^2u_1^\alpha}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_0)+L_1^\alpha(u_1,u_2,u_3)=f_1^\alpha,\\\frac{\partial^2u_2^\alpha}{\partial t^2}+\mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_2)+\mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_1)+\mathcal{K}_2^\alpha(u_0)+L_2^\alpha(u_1,u_2,u_3,u_4)=f_2^\alpha,\\\cdots,\end{cases}\tag{5.25}$$

where

$$\begin{cases}\mathcal{K}_0^3(u_0)=-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^3+m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_0^k,\\\mathcal{K}_1^3(u_0)=-2\mu b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha+m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{30}(1)u_0^k,\\\mathcal{K}_2^3(u_0)=3\mu c^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^3+m_k^{3\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(2)u_0^k,\\L_0^3(u_1,u_2)=-2(\lambda+2\mu)u_2^3+m_k^{33}(0)u_1^k-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1,\\L_1^3(u_1,u_2,u_3)=m_k^{33}(0)u_2^3+m_k^{33}(1)u_1^3-2(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_2^3,\\L_2^3(u_1,u_2,u_3,u_4)=2m_k^{33}(1)u_2^k+m_k^{33}(2)u_1^k.\end{cases}\tag{5.26}$$

We then complete our proof. □

Theorem 5.3. *Under S-coordinate system in* E^3, *if* (5.5) *is satisfied then linearly stress tensor* $\sigma^{ij}(u)=A^{ijkl}e_{kl}(u)$ *can be made Taylor expansion with respect to transverse variable* ξ

$$\sigma^{ij}(u)=\sigma_0^{ij}(u_0)+\sigma_1^{ij}(u_0,u_1)\xi+\sigma_2^{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots,\tag{5.27}$$

where

$$\begin{cases}\sigma_0^{\alpha\beta}(u_0)=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)+\lambda a^{\alpha\beta}u_1^3,\\\sigma_1^{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1)=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)+2\lambda a^{\alpha\beta}u_2^3+2\lambda b^{\alpha\beta}u_1^3\\\sigma_2^{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_2)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))\\\qquad+A_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)+4\lambda b^{\alpha\beta}u_2^3+3\lambda c^{\alpha\beta}u_1^3\end{cases}\tag{5.28}$$

$$\begin{cases} \sigma_0^{33}(u_0)=\lambda(\overset{*}{div}\,u_0+c_k(0)u_0^k)+(\lambda+2\mu)u_1^3, \\ \sigma_1^{33}(u_0,u_1)=\lambda(\overset{*}{div}\,u_1+c_k(0)u_1^k+c_k(1)u_0^k)+2(\lambda+2\mu)u_2^3, \\ \sigma_2^{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\lambda(\overset{*}{div}\,u_2+c_k(0)u_2^k+c_k(1)u_1^k+c_k(2)u_0^k), \\ \sigma_0^{\alpha3}(u_0)=\mu(u_1^\alpha+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3), \\ \sigma_1^{\alpha3}(u_1)=\mu(2u_2^\alpha+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3), \\ \sigma_2^{\alpha3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\mu(a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3+3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3), \end{cases} \tag{5.29}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} c_\alpha(0)=0, \quad c_\alpha(1)=-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H, \quad c_\alpha(2)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(K-2H^2), \\ c_3(0)=-2H, \quad c_3(1)=(2K-4H^2), \quad c_3(2)=(6HK-8H^3). \end{cases} \tag{5.30}$$

The boundary conditions on top and bottom surface of shell are given by

$$\begin{cases} \sigma(u)\cdot n(\varepsilon n)=\sigma^{i3}(u)=\sigma_0^{i3}(u_0)+\sigma_1^{i3}(u_0,u_1)\varepsilon+\sigma_2^{i3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\varepsilon^2=h^i, \quad on \;\; \Gamma_t, \\ \sigma(u)\cdot n(-\varepsilon n)=-\sigma^{i3}(u)=-\{\sigma_0^{i3}(u_0)-\sigma_1^{\alpha3}(u_0,u_1)\varepsilon+\sigma_2^{i3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\varepsilon^2\}=h^i, \quad on \;\; \Gamma_b. \end{cases} \tag{5.31}$$

Proof. As well known that linearly stress tensor $\sigma^{ij}(u)$ of isotropic linearly elastic materials corresponding to displacement vector u is given by

$$\sigma^{ij}(u)=A^{ijkm}e_{km}(u).$$

Elastic coefficient tensor of isotropic linearly elastic materials is given by (2.55) and can be made Taylor expansion with respect to transverse variable ξ by (2.57). In addition, owing to Lemma 2.6 and $\overset{k}{\gamma}_{ij}(u)$ are linear form for u, therefore

$$\begin{aligned} e_{\lambda\sigma}(u)&=\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\xi+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\xi^2 \\ &=\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)+(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))\xi+(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_2)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))\xi^2+\cdots, \\ e_{3\sigma}(u)&=\tfrac{1}{2}(g_{\lambda\sigma}\tfrac{\partial u^\lambda}{\partial\xi}+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3) \\ e_{33}(u)&=\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}=u_1^3+2u_2^3\xi+\cdots. \end{aligned}$$

Note non vanishing A^{ijkm} by Lemma 2.7

$$\begin{aligned} &\sigma^{\alpha\beta}(u)=A^{\alpha\beta lm}e_{lm}(u)=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}e_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+A^{\alpha\beta33}e_{33}(u)=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}e_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}e_{33}(u), \\ &\sigma^{3\alpha}(u)=A^{3\alpha lm}e_{lm}(u)=A^{3\alpha3\beta}e_{3\beta}(u)+A^{3\alpha\beta3}E_{\beta3}(u)=2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}e_{3\alpha}(u)=\mu(\tfrac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}+g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3), \\ &\sigma^{33}=A^{33lm}e_{lm}(u)=A^{33\lambda\sigma}e_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+A^{3333}e_{33}(u)=\lambda g^{\lambda\sigma}e_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+(\lambda+2\mu)\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi} \\ &\quad=\lambda(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+c_k(\xi)u^k)+(\lambda+2\mu)\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}, \end{aligned}$$

where $c_k(\xi)$ defined by (2.34). Thanks to (2.20)

$$g^{\alpha\beta}=a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi+\cdots.$$

We assert that

$$\begin{aligned}
\sigma^{\alpha\beta}(u) &= A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}e_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+A^{\alpha\gamma 33}e_{33}(u)\\
&=(A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\xi+A_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\xi^2+\cdots)(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0+u_1\xi+u_2\xi^2+\cdots)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0+u_1\xi+u_2\xi^2\\
&\quad +\cdots)\xi+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0+u_1\xi+u_2\xi^2+\cdots)\xi^2)+\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(u_0^3+u_1^3\xi+u_2^3\xi^2+\cdots)\\
&=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)+\{A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)\}\xi+\{A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_2)\\
&\quad +\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{2}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_1)+\overset{1}{\gamma}_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0))+A_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)\}\xi^2\\
&\quad +\lambda\{a^{\alpha\beta}u_1^3+2(b^{\alpha\beta}u_1^3+a^{\alpha\beta}u_2^3)\xi+(3c^{\alpha\beta}u_1^3+4b^{\alpha\beta}u_2^3)\xi^2\}+\cdots.
\end{aligned}$$

From this it yields (5.29). Moreover

$$\begin{cases}
\sigma^{33}(u)=\lambda\{\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+c_k(\xi)u^k\}+(\lambda+2\mu)\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}\\
\qquad\quad =\lambda\{\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0+c_k(0)u_0^k+(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_1+c_k(1)u_0^k+c_k(0)u_1^k)\xi\\
\qquad\qquad +(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_2+c_k(0)u_2^k+c_k(1)u_1^k+c_k(2)u_0^k)\xi^2\}+(\lambda+2\mu)(u_1^3+2u_2^3\xi)+\cdots,\\
\sigma_0^{33}(u_0)=\lambda(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0+c_k(0)u_0^k)+(\lambda+2\mu)u_1^3,\\
\sigma_1^{33}(u_0,u_1)=\lambda(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_1+c_k(0)u_1^k+c_k(1)u_0^k)+2(\lambda+2\mu)u_2^3,\\
\sigma_2^{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\lambda(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_2+c_k(0)u_2^k+c_k(1)u_1^k+c_k(2)u_0^k),
\end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases}
\sigma^{\alpha 3}(u)=\mu(\frac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}+g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3)\\
\qquad\quad =\mu\{u_1^\alpha+2u_2^\alpha\xi+(a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}\xi+3c^{\alpha\beta}\xi^2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(u_0^3+u_1^3\xi+u_2^3\xi^2)\}+\cdots,\\
\sigma_0^{\alpha 3}(u_0)=\mu(u_1^\alpha+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3),\\
\sigma_1^{\alpha 3}(u_1)=\mu(2u_2^\alpha+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3),\\
\sigma_2^{\alpha 3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\mu(a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3+3c^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3),
\end{cases}$$

where $c_k(\xi)$ are defined by (2.34)

$$\begin{aligned}
c_\alpha(\xi)&=\theta^{-1}(-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha K\xi^2)=(1+2H\xi+(4H^2-K)\xi^2+\cdots)(-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha K\xi^2)\\
&=-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(K-2H^2)\xi^2+\cdots=c_\alpha(0)+c_\alpha(1)\xi+c_\alpha(2)\xi^2+\cdots\\
c_3(\xi)&=\theta^{-1}(-2H+2K\xi)=-2H+(2K-4H^2)\xi+(6HK-8H^3)\xi^2+\cdots\\
&=c_3(0)+c_3(1)\xi+c_3(2)\xi\alpha^2+\cdots.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}
&c_\alpha(0)=0,\quad c_\alpha(1)=-2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha H,\quad c_\alpha(2)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(K-2H^2),\\
&c_3(0)=-2H,\quad c_3(1)=(2K-4H^2),\quad c_3(2)=(6HK-8H^3).
\end{aligned}$$

Finally, boundary conditions on the top and bottom of shell are nature boundary conditions

$$g_{jm}\sigma^{ij}n^m|_{\Gamma_t\cup\Gamma_b}=h^i.$$

Note, in Theorem 3.1, displacement $\vec{\eta}=\varepsilon\vec{n}=(0,0,1)$ at top surface of shell, it yields from (3.2)

$$\vec{n}(\varepsilon n)=\vec{n}-a^{\lambda\varrho}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda \eta^3+b_{\lambda\beta}\eta^\beta)\vec{e}_\sigma=n+0(\varepsilon^2)=\vec{n}+0(\varepsilon^2).$$

Therefore, by Theorem 5.2, we have

$$\begin{aligned} h^\alpha &= g_{jm}\sigma^{\alpha j}n^m(\varepsilon n)=g_{33}\sigma^{\alpha 3}(u)=\sigma^{\alpha 3}(u)\\ &=\sigma_0^{\alpha 3}(u_0)+\sigma_1^{\alpha 3}(u_0,u_1)\varepsilon+\sigma_2^{\alpha 3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\varepsilon^2, \qquad \text{on } \Gamma_t,\\ h^3&=\sigma^{33}(u)=\sigma_0^{33}(u_0)+\sigma_1^{33}(u_0,u_1)\varepsilon+\sigma_2^{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\varepsilon^2, \quad \text{on } \Gamma_t. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, since $n(-\varepsilon n)=-n$, $h^i=g_{jm}\sigma^{ij}(u)n^m(-\varepsilon n)$ on the bottom surface of shell, so that

$$\begin{aligned} h^\alpha&=-\sigma^{\alpha 3}(u)=-\{\sigma_0^{\alpha 3}(u)-\sigma_1^{\alpha 3}(u_0,u_1)\varepsilon+\sigma_2^{\alpha 3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\varepsilon^2\}, \quad \text{on } \Gamma_b,\\ h^3&=-\sigma^{33}(u)=-\{\sigma_0^{33}(u_0)-\sigma_1^{33}(u_0,u_1)\varepsilon+\sigma_2^{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\varepsilon^2\}, \quad \text{on } \Gamma_b. \end{aligned}$$

This completes our proof. □

6 A dimensional splitting form for nonlinearly elastic equations in 3D shell in $\Re^3$

In this section we study nonlinearly elastic equations for isomeric and isomorphic St.Venant-Kirchhoff materials. Nonlinearly elastic equations for 3D elastic shell are given by: find $u=(u^i):\overline{\Omega}\to\Re^3$ such that :

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{N}^i(u):=-\nabla_j\widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)=f^i, & \text{in } \Omega,\\ u=0, & \text{on } \Gamma_0,\\ \widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)n_j=h^i, & \text{on } \Gamma_1, \end{cases} \tag{6.1}$$

where stress tensor σ^{ij}, second Piola-Kirchhoff stress tensor Σ^{ij} and first Piola-Kirchhoff stress tensor $\widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)$ are given respectively by:

$$\begin{cases} \sigma^{ij}(u)=A^{ijkl}e_{kl}(u), \quad \Sigma^{ij}(u)=A^{ijkl}E_{kl}(u),\\ \widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)=\Sigma^{ij}(u)+\Sigma^{kj}(u)\nabla_k u^i=(\delta_k^i+\nabla_k u^i)\Sigma^{kj}(u)=(\delta_k^i+\nabla_k u^i)A^{kjml}E_{ml}(u), \end{cases} \tag{6.2}$$

where $e_{ij}(u)$, $E_{ij}(u)$ are strain tensor (2.42) and Green-St Venant strain tensor (2.45).

In the followings, we have to consider first Piola-Kirchhoff stress tensor $\widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)$. The covariant derivatives of first Piola-Kirchhoff stress tensor are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_j\widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)&=\nabla_j((\delta_k^i+\nabla_k u^i)A^{kjlm}E_{lm}(u))=A^{kjlm}\nabla_j((\delta_k^i+\nabla_k u^i)E_{lm}(u))\\ &=A^{kjlm}\{(\delta_k^i+\nabla_k u^i)\nabla_j E_{lm}(u)+E_{lm}(u)\nabla_j\nabla_k u^i\}, \end{aligned} \tag{6.3}$$

where we consider the materials are isomeric and isomorphic, and covariant derivatives of metric tensor in Euclisean space are vanising (i.e. $\nabla_j A^{kjlm}=0$). As well known that linearly elastic operator

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{L}^i(u)=-\nabla_j\sigma^{ij}(u)=-\nabla_l(A^{ijkm}e_{Km}(u))=-A^{ijkm}\nabla_j e_{km}(u),\\ E_{ij}(u)=e_{ij}(u)+D_{ij}(u). \end{cases} \tag{6.4}$$

Therefore nonlinearly elastic operator is given by

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathcal{N}^i(u)=-\nabla_j\widetilde{\Sigma}^{ij}(u)\\ =&(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-A^{kjlm}\{(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\nabla_j D_{lm}(u)+E_{lm}(u)\nabla_j\nabla_k u^i\}. \end{aligned} \tag{6.5}$$

As well known that isotropic and homogenous elstic coefficient tensor of four order are given by (2.55) and satisfiy (2.57), in particular all components A^{ijlm} are vanissh except

$$\begin{aligned} &A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}g^{\lambda\sigma}+\mu(g^{\alpha\lambda}g^{\beta\sigma}+g^{\alpha\sigma}g^{\beta\lambda}),\quad A^{\alpha\beta 33}=A^{33\alpha\beta}=\lambda g^{\alpha\beta},\\ &A^{\alpha 3\beta 3}=A^{3\alpha 3\beta}=A^{\alpha 33\beta}=A^{3\alpha\beta 3}=\mu g^{\alpha\beta},\quad A^{3333}=\lambda+2\mu. \end{aligned}$$

In addition

$$\nabla_j g^{lm}=0,\quad g^{lm}=g^{ml},\quad g^{3\alpha}=g^{\alpha 3}=0, g^{33}=1,\quad \Delta u^i=g^{lm}\nabla_l\nabla_m u^i.$$

So that it assert that

$$\begin{aligned} A^{kjlm}&\{(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\nabla_j D_{lm}(u)+E_{lm}(u)\nabla_j\nabla_k u^i\}=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\\ &+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+A^{33\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3 D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\}\\ &+A^{\alpha\beta 33}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)+E_{33}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+A^{3\beta 3\sigma}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{3\sigma}(u)\\ &+E_{3\sigma}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+A^{\alpha 3\lambda 3}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_3 D_{\lambda 3}(u)+E_{\lambda 3}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}\\ &+A^{\alpha 33\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_3 D_{3\sigma}(u)+E_{3\sigma}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+A^{3\beta\lambda 3}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda 3}(u)\\ &+E_{\lambda 3}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla 3u^i\}+A^{3333}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3 D_{33}(u)+E_{33}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\}. \end{aligned}$$

It can be reads as

$$\begin{aligned} A^{kjlm}&\{(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\nabla_j D_{lm}(u)+E_{lm}(u)\nabla_j\nabla_k u^i\}=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\\ &+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3 D_{\alpha\beta}(u)+E_{\alpha\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\}\\ &+\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)+E_{33}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)\\ &+E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u)+E_{\beta 3}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}\\ &+\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u)+E_{\beta 3}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_\alpha D_{\beta 3}(u)\\ &+E_{\beta 3}(u)\nabla_\alpha\nabla_3 u^i\}+A^{3333}\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3 D_{33}(u)+E_{33}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\}. \end{aligned}$$

According Ricci Theorem and Riemannian Curvature tensor are vanish in Euclidian space, therefore

$$\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i=\nabla_\alpha\nabla_3 u^i$$

and symmetry of indices of strain tensor, previous equality becomes

$$\begin{aligned}&A^{kjlm}\{(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\nabla_j D_{lm}(u)+E_{lm}(u)\nabla_j\nabla_k u^i\}=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\\&\quad+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+\lambda\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3(g^{\alpha\beta}D_{\alpha\beta}(u))+(g^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}(u))\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\}\\&\quad+\lambda\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)+E_{33}(u)g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}+2\mu(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)\\&\quad+2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u)+4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\\&\quad+(\lambda+2\mu)\{(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3 D_{33}(u)+E_{33}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\}.\end{aligned}$$

Substitute it into (6.5) leads to

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^i(u)=&(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}\\&-\lambda(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3(g^{\alpha\beta}D_{\alpha\beta}(u)+D_{33}(u))-(\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}(u)+2\mu E_{33}(u))\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\\&-\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)-\lambda E_{33}(u)(g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i+\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i)\\&-2\mu(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)-4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}\\&-2\mu(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u)-2\mu(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3 D_{33}(u).\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\Delta u^i=g^{ij}\nabla_i\nabla_j u^i=g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i+\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i,\quad \mathrm{Div}(u)=g^{ij}D_{ij}(u)=g^{\alpha\beta}D_{\alpha\beta}+D_{33}(u).$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^i(u)=&(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}\\&-\lambda(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3\mathrm{Div}u-(\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}(u)+2\mu E_{33}(u))\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\\&-\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)-\lambda E_{33}(u)\Delta u^i-2\mu(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)(g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)\\&+\nabla_3 D_{33}(u))-4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\}-2\mu(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u).\end{aligned}\tag{6.6}$$

Reads otherwise

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^i(u)=&(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}\\&-\lambda E_{33}(u)\Delta u^i-(\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}(u)+2\mu E_{33}(u))\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i-4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i\\&-\lambda(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\nabla_3\mathrm{Div}u-g^{\alpha\beta}(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\{\lambda\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)+2\mu\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u)\}\\&-2\mu(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)(g^{\alpha\beta}\nabla_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)+\nabla_3 D_{33}(u)).\end{aligned}\tag{6.7}$$

Furthermore, by similar manner, we assert

$$\begin{aligned}&-A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\{(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\beta\nabla_\alpha u^i\}=-(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta(A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\lambda\sigma}(u))\\&\quad+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)\nabla_\alpha\nabla_\beta u^i=-(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta(A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\lambda\sigma}(u))\\&\quad-2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(u)\nabla_\alpha\nabla_\beta u^i-\lambda g^{\lambda\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)(\Delta u^i-\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i).\end{aligned}$$

Substitutin it into (6.7) leads to

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^i(u)=&(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-\lambda g^{mk}E_{mk}(u)\Delta u^i-2\mu E_{33}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i\\&-2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(u)\nabla_\alpha\nabla_\beta u^i-4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i-(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta(A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\lambda\sigma}(u))\\&-g^{\alpha\beta}(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\{\lambda\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u)+2\mu\nabla_3 D_{\beta 3}(u)\}\\&-(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)(2\mu(g^{mk}\nabla_m D_{3k}(u))+\lambda\nabla_3(g^{ml}D_{ml}(u))).\end{aligned}\tag{6.8}$$

Next we need to consider relationship of covariant derivatives of nonlinear stain tensor tensor.

Lemma 6.1. *The covariant derivatives of symmetric tensor of stain tensor D_{ij} in S-coordinate system are given by*

$$\begin{cases}\nabla_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma}+\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu 3}+\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu\mu},\\ \nabla_3 D_{\lambda\sigma}=\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{\lambda\sigma}+\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{3\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu\mu},\\ \nabla_\alpha D_{3\lambda}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{3\lambda}-\Phi^\beta_{\alpha\lambda}D_{3\beta}-\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\alpha D_{\beta\lambda}+J_{\alpha\lambda}D_{33},\\ \nabla_3 D_{3\sigma}=\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{3\sigma}-\theta^{-1}I^\lambda_\sigma D_{3\lambda},\\ \nabla_\alpha D_{33}=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{33}-2\theta^{-1}I^\beta_\alpha D_{\beta 3},\quad \nabla_3 D_{33}=\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{33},\end{cases}\tag{6.9}$$

where

$$\begin{cases}\Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(\xi):=-(\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^\nu_\sigma+\Phi^\mu_{\alpha\sigma}\delta^\nu_\lambda)=\Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(1)\xi+\Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \Lambda^{3\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(\xi)=-(J_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^\nu_\sigma+J_{\alpha\sigma}\delta^\nu_\lambda)=\Lambda^{3\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(0)+\Lambda^{3\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(1)\xi,\\ \Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(\xi)=-\theta^{-1}(I^\mu_\lambda\delta^\nu_\sigma+I^\mu_\sigma\delta^\nu_\lambda)=\Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(0)+\Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(1)\xi+\Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(1)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b^\mu_\lambda\delta^\nu_\sigma+b^\mu_\sigma\delta^\nu_\lambda),\quad \Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(2)=(2H\delta^\mu_\eta-b^\mu_\eta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha(b^\eta_\lambda\delta^\nu_\sigma+b^\eta_\sigma\delta^\nu_\lambda),\\ \Lambda^{3\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(0)=-(b_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^\nu_\sigma+b_{\alpha\sigma}\delta^\nu_\lambda),\quad \Lambda^{3\nu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma}(1)=c_{\alpha\lambda}\delta^\nu_\sigma+c_{\alpha\sigma}\delta^\nu_\lambda,\\ \Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(0)=b^\mu_\lambda\delta^\nu_\sigma+b^\mu_\sigma\delta^\nu_\lambda,\quad \Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(1)=c^\mu_\lambda\delta^\nu_\sigma+c^\mu_\sigma\delta^\nu_\lambda,\\ \Lambda^{\mu\nu}_{3\lambda\sigma}(2)=(2Hc^\mu_\lambda-Kb^\mu_\lambda)\delta^\nu_\sigma+(2Hc^\mu_\sigma-Kb^\mu_\sigma)\delta^\nu_\lambda.\end{cases}\tag{6.10}$$

Proof. According to definition of covariant derivative,

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma}&=\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\alpha}D_{\lambda\sigma}-\Gamma^k_{\alpha\lambda}D_{k\sigma}-\Gamma^k_{\alpha\sigma}D_{\lambda k}\\&=\nabla_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma}=\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\alpha}D_{\lambda\sigma}-\Gamma^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}D_{\nu\sigma}-\Gamma^\nu_{\alpha\sigma}D_{\lambda\nu}-\Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda}D_{3\sigma}-\Gamma^3_{\alpha\sigma}D_{\lambda 3}.\end{aligned}$$

By virtue of Lemma 2.3

$$\Gamma^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}=\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}+\Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda},\quad \Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda}=J_{\alpha\lambda},\quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma}=\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi^\alpha}D_{\lambda\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}D_{\nu\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu_{\alpha\sigma}D_{\lambda\nu}.$$

Therefore, since symmetry with respect to subscript of $D_{ij}=D_{ji}$,

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x^\alpha} D_{\lambda\sigma} - (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda} + \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}) D_{\nu\sigma} - (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\sigma} + \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\sigma}) D_{\lambda\nu} - J_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3\sigma} - J_{\alpha\sigma} D_{3\lambda} \\ &= \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma} - \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda} D_{\nu\sigma} - \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\sigma} D_{\nu\lambda} - J_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3\sigma} - J_{\alpha\sigma} D_{3\lambda} \\ &= \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{\lambda\sigma} + \Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma} D_{\nu\sigma} + \Lambda^{\gamma\mu}_{\alpha\lambda\sigma} D_{\nu\mu}.\end{aligned}$$

In similar manner, by Lemma 2.3

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_3 D_{\lambda\sigma} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial\xi} D_{\lambda\sigma} - \Gamma^k_{3\lambda} D_{k\sigma} - \Gamma^k_{3\sigma} D_{\lambda k} = \frac{\partial}{\partial\xi} D_{\lambda\sigma} - \Gamma^\nu_{3\lambda} D_{\nu\sigma} - \Gamma^n u_{3\sigma} D_{\lambda\nu} - \Gamma^3_{3\lambda} D_{3\sigma} - \Gamma^3_{3\sigma} D_{\lambda 3} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial\xi} D_{\lambda\sigma} - \theta^{-1}(I^\nu_\lambda D_{\nu\sigma} - I^\nu_\sigma D_{\nu\lambda}) = \frac{\partial}{\partial\xi} D_{\lambda\sigma} + \Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{3\lambda\sigma} D_{\nu\mu},\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_\alpha D_{3\lambda} &= \partial_\alpha D_{3\lambda} - \Gamma^k_{\alpha 3} D_{k\lambda}(u) - \Gamma^k_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3k}(u) = \partial_\alpha D_{3\lambda} - \Gamma^\nu_{\alpha 3} D_{\nu\lambda}(u) - \Gamma^\nu_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3\nu}(u) - \Gamma^3_{\alpha\lambda} D_{33}(u) \\ &= \partial_\alpha D_{3\lambda} - \theta^{-1} I^\nu_\alpha D_{\nu\lambda}(u) - (\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda} + \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda}) D_{3\nu}(u) - J_{\alpha\lambda} D_{33}(u) \\ &= \partial_\alpha D_{3\lambda} - \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu{}_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3\nu}(u) - \theta^{-1} I^\nu_\alpha D_{\nu\lambda}(u) - \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3\nu}(u) - J_{\alpha\lambda} D_{33}(u) \\ &= \overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{3\lambda}(u) - \theta^{-1} I^\nu_\alpha D_{\nu\lambda}(u) - \Phi^\nu_{\alpha\lambda} D_{3\nu}(u) - J_{\alpha\lambda} D_{33}(u).\end{aligned}$$

Other equalities of (6.9) can be obtain in same way. End our proof. □

Lemma 6.2. *Assume that the elastic materials is isomeric and isomorphic St.Venaut-Kirchhoff materials. Then under S-coordinate system nonlinear elastic operator defined by* (6.1) *can be expressed as*

$$\begin{cases}\mathcal{N}^i(u) = (-(\lambda+\mu)\delta^i_3 + \mathcal{K}_0(u)) \frac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial\xi^2} + \mathcal{K}^i_j(u) \frac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi} - (\lambda+\mu)\{g^{\alpha\beta} \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta (\overset{*}{div}\, u + \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi})\delta^i_\alpha \\ \qquad + \overset{*}{div} \frac{\partial u}{\partial\xi} \delta^i_3\} + \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u) \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi} + \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u) \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i + M^{i\mu}_k(u) \overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k \\ \qquad + M^{i0}_k(u) u^k - (\delta^i_\beta + \nabla_\beta u^i)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u) - (\delta^i_3 + \nabla_3 u^i)\mathcal{D}^3(u), \\ Divu = g^{ij} E_{ij}(u),\end{cases} \tag{6.11}$$

where $E_{ij}(u)$ is Green-St-Vennant strain tensor defined by (2.45) *and*

$$\begin{cases}\mathcal{K}_0(u) = -\{\mu + \lambda Divu + 2\mu E_{33}(u)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(u) = -\{m^{i3}_j(\xi) + \lambda Divu \Pi^{i3}_j(\xi) + 2\mu E_{33}(u) l^i_j - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u) J_{\lambda\sigma}(\xi)\delta^i_j \\ \qquad + 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u) \Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(\xi)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u) = -((\mu + \lambda Divu) g^{\lambda\sigma} + 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)), \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u) = -4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u), \\ M^{i\mu}_k(u) = m^{i\mu}_k(\xi) - \lambda Divu \Pi^{i\mu}_k(\xi) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u) \Pi^{i\mu}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi) - 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u) \Pi^{i\mu}_{\lambda 3,k}(\xi), \\ M^{i0}_k(u) = m^{i0}_k(\xi) - \lambda Divu \Pi^{i0}_k(\xi) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u) \Pi^{i0}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi) - 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u) \Pi^{i0}_{\lambda 3,k}(\xi),\end{cases} \tag{6.12}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{D}^\alpha(u):=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+\Lambda^{\nu3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu3}(u)+\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu\mu}(u)) \\ \qquad +g^{\alpha\beta}(\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{33}(u)+2\mu\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{3\beta}(u)-2(\lambda+\mu)I^\lambda_\beta D_{3\lambda}(u)), \\ \mathcal{D}^3(u):=\{2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)+\lambda\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(g^{\alpha\beta}D_{\alpha\beta}(u))+(\lambda+2\mu)\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{33}(u) \\ \qquad -2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}(\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}(\xi)D_{3\lambda}(u)+I^\lambda_\alpha D\alpha_{\lambda\beta}(u))-2\mu\theta^{-1}(2H-2K\xi)D_{33}(u)\}, \end{cases} \tag{6.13}$$

where, $\Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}$, $\Pi^{i\mu}_k$ *and* m^{ij}_k *are defined in Lemma* 4.1, *Theorem* 4.3 *and* (5.3).

Proof. Taking (6.9) into account, we claim

$$\begin{cases} q^i_2(u):=-(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\nabla_\beta(A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\lambda\sigma}(u))-g^{\alpha\beta}(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\{\lambda\nabla_\beta D_{33}(u) \\ \qquad +2\mu\nabla_3 D_{\beta3}(u)\}-(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)(2\mu(g^{mk}\nabla_m D_{3k}(u))+\lambda\nabla_3(g^{ml}D_{ml}(u))) \\ \quad =-(\delta^i_\alpha+\nabla_\alpha u^i)\mathcal{D}^\alpha(u)-(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\mathcal{D}^3(u), \\ \mathcal{D}^\alpha(u):=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+\Lambda^{\nu3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu3}(u)+\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}D_{\nu\mu}(u)) \\ \qquad +g^{\alpha\beta}(\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{33}(u)+2\mu\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{3\beta}(u)-2(\lambda+\mu)I^\lambda_\beta D_{3\lambda}(u)), \\ \mathcal{D}^3(u):=2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u)+\lambda\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}(g^{\alpha\beta}D\alpha_{\alpha\beta}(u))+(\lambda+2\mu)\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{33}(u) \\ \qquad -2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}(\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}(\xi)D_{3\lambda}(u)+I^\lambda_\alpha D\alpha_{\lambda\beta}(u))-2\mu\theta^{-1}(2H-2K\xi)D_{33}(u). \end{cases} \tag{6.14}$$

Similarly, applying Lemma 4.1 and Theorem 4.3 and Theorem 5.1, we assert

$$\begin{cases} q^i_1(u):=(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-\lambda g^{mk}E_{mk}(u)\Delta u^i-2\mu E_{33}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_3 u^i \\ \qquad -2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(u)\nabla_\alpha\nabla_\beta u^i-4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\nabla_3\nabla_\alpha u^i \\ \quad =(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{L}^k(u)-\lambda\mathrm{Div}u\{g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i+\frac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi^2}u^i+\Pi^{i3}_j(\xi)\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j \\ \qquad +\Pi^{i\mu}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{i0}_k(\xi)u^k\}-2\mu E_{33}(u)(\frac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi^2}u^i+l^i_j(\xi)\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j) \\ \qquad -2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(u)\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i-J_{\alpha\beta}\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^i+\Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{\alpha\beta,k}u^k\} \\ \qquad -4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^i+\Pi^{i3}_{\alpha3,j}\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j+\Pi^{i\mu}_{\alpha3,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{i0}_{\alpha3,k}(\xi)k^k\}, \end{cases} \tag{6.15}$$

where

$$\mathrm{Div}u=g^{ml}E_{ml}(u).$$

Owing to (5.2)

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{L}^\alpha(u)=-\mu\frac{\partial^2 u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}-m^{\alpha3}_\beta(\xi)\frac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha \\ \qquad -(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+m^{\alpha\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m^{\alpha0}_k(\xi)u^k, \\ \mathcal{L}^3(u)=-(\lambda+2\mu)\frac{\partial^2 u^3}{\partial\xi^2}+m^{33}_k(\xi)\frac{\partial u^k}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,\frac{\partial u}{\partial\xi} \\ \qquad -\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3+m^{3\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m^{30}_k(\xi)u^k, \end{cases}$$

with (6.8), (6.14) and (6.15), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^\alpha(u)=&-\mu\tfrac{\partial^2u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}-m^{\alpha3}_\beta(\xi)\tfrac{\partial u^\beta}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u\\&+m^{\alpha\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k+m^{\alpha0}_k(\xi)u^k-\lambda\mathrm{Div}u\{g^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha+\tfrac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi^2}u^\alpha+\Pi^{\alpha3}_j(\xi)\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j\\&+\Pi^{\alpha\mu}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{\alpha0}_k(\xi)u^k\}-2\mu E_{33}(u)(\tfrac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi^2}u^\alpha+l^\alpha_j(\xi)\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j)-2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha\\&-J_{\lambda\sigma}\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^\alpha+\Pi^{\alpha\mu}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{\alpha0}_{\lambda\sigma,k}u^k\}-4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}(u)\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^\alpha+\Pi^{\alpha3}_{\lambda3,j}\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j\\&+\Pi^{\alpha\mu}_{\lambda3,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{\alpha0}_{\lambda3,k}(\xi)u^k\}-(\delta^\alpha_\beta+\nabla_\beta u^\alpha)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u)-(\delta^\alpha_3+\nabla_3u^\alpha)\mathcal{D}^3(u),\end{aligned}$$

which can be rewritten as

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^\alpha(u)=&\mathcal{K}_0(u)\tfrac{\partial^2u^\alpha}{\partial\xi^2}+\mathcal{K}^\alpha_j(u)\tfrac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)g^{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi})\\&+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda3}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\tfrac{\partial u^\alpha}{\partial\xi}+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha+M^{\alpha\mu}_k(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+M^{\alpha0}_k(u)u^k\\&-(\delta^\alpha_\beta+\nabla_\beta u^\alpha)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u)-(\delta^\alpha_3+\nabla_3u^\alpha)\mathcal{D}^3(u),\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{cases}\mathcal{K}_0(u)=-\{\mu+\lambda\mathrm{Div}gu+2\mu E_{33}(u)\},\\ \mathcal{K}^\alpha_j(u)=-\{m^{\alpha3}_j(\xi)+\lambda\mathrm{Div}u\Pi^{\alpha3}_j(\xi)+2\mu E_{33}(u)l^\alpha_j-2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)J_{\lambda\sigma}(\xi)\delta^\alpha_j\\ \qquad\qquad+4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{\alpha3}_{\lambda3,j}(\xi)\},\\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u)=-(\mu g^{\lambda\sigma}+\lambda\mathrm{Div}ug^{\lambda\sigma}+2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)),\\ M^{\alpha\mu}_k(u)=m^{\alpha\mu}_k(\xi)-\lambda\mathrm{Div}u\Pi^{\alpha\mu}_k(\xi)-2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\Pi^{\alpha\mu}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi)-4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{\alpha\mu}_{\lambda3,k}(\xi),\\ M^{\alpha0}_k(u)=m^{\alpha0}_k(\xi)-\lambda\mathrm{Div}u\Pi^{\alpha0}_k(\xi)-2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\Pi^{\alpha0}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi)-4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{\alpha0}_{\lambda3,k}(\xi).\end{cases}$$

Third component is given by

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^3(u)=&-(\lambda+2\mu)\tfrac{\partial^2u^3}{\partial\xi^2}+m^{33}_k(\xi)\tfrac{\partial u^k}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\tfrac{\partial u}{\partial\xi}-\mu g^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3+m^{3\beta}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^k\\&+m^{30}_k(\xi)u^k-\lambda\mathrm{Div}u\{g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3+\tfrac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi^2}u^3+\Pi^{33}_j(\xi)\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j+\Pi^{3\mu}_k(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k\\&+\Pi^{30}_k(\xi)u^k\}-2\mu E_{33}(u)(\tfrac{\partial^2}{\partial\xi^2}u^3+l^3_j(\xi)\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j)-2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(u)\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^3-J_{\alpha\beta}\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^3\\&+\Pi^{3\mu}_{\alpha\beta,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+\Pi^{30}_{\alpha\beta,k}u^k\}-4\mu g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}(u)\{\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^3+\Pi^{33}_{\alpha3,j}\tfrac{\partial}{\partial\xi}u^j+\Pi^{3\mu}_{\alpha3,k}(\xi)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k\\&+\Pi^{30}_{\alpha3,k}(\xi)k^k\}-(\delta^3_\beta+\nabla_\beta u^3)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u)-(\delta^3_3+\nabla_3u^3)\mathcal{D}^3(u),\end{aligned}$$

which also can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{N}^3(u)=&-(\lambda+\mu-\mathcal{K}(u))\tfrac{\partial^2u^3}{\partial\xi^2}+\mathcal{K}^3_j(u)\tfrac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\tfrac{\partial u}{\partial\xi}\\&+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda3}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi}+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3\\&+M^{3\mu}_k(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k+M^{30}_k(u)u^k-(\delta^3_\beta+\nabla_\beta u^3)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u)-(\delta^3_3+\nabla_3u^3)\mathcal{D}^3(u),\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}^3_j(u) = -\{m^{33}_j(\xi) + \lambda \mathrm{Div} u \Pi^{33}_j(\xi) + 2\mu E_{33}(u) l^3_j - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u) J_{\lambda\sigma}(\xi)\delta^3_j \\ \qquad\qquad + 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{33}_{\lambda 3,j}(\xi)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u) = -4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u), \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u) = -(\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} + \lambda \mathrm{Div} u g^{\lambda\sigma} + 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)), \\ M^{3\mu}_k(u) = m^{3\mu}_k(\xi) - \lambda \mathrm{Div} u \Pi^{3\mu}_k(\xi) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\Pi^{3\mu}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi) - 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{3\mu}_{\lambda 3,k}(\xi), \\ M^{30}_k(u) = m^{30}_k(\xi) - \lambda \mathrm{Div} u \Pi^{30}_k(\xi) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\Pi^{30}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi) - 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{30}_{\lambda 3,k}(\xi). \end{cases}$$

To sum up, nonlinearly elasticity operators can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{N}^i(u) = & (-(\lambda+\mu)\delta^i_3 + \mathcal{K}_0(u))\frac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial \xi^2} + \mathcal{K}^i_j(u)\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial \xi} - (\lambda+\mu)\{g^{\alpha\gamma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}} u + \frac{\partial u^3}{\partial \xi})\delta^i_\alpha \\ & + \overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\frac{\partial u}{\partial \xi}\delta^i_3\} + \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda \frac{\partial u^i}{\partial \xi} + \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i + M^{i\mu}_k(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k + M^{i0}_k(u)u^k \\ & - (\delta^i_\beta + \nabla_\beta u^i)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u) - (\delta^i_3 + \nabla_3 u^i)\mathcal{D}^3(u), \end{aligned} \tag{6.16}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}_0(u) = -\{\mu + \lambda \mathrm{Div} u + 2\mu E_{33}(u)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(u) = -\{m^{i3}_j(\xi) + \lambda \mathrm{Div} u \Pi^{i3}_j(\xi) + 2\mu E_{33}(u) l^i_j - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u) J_{\lambda\sigma}(\xi)\delta^i_j \\ \qquad\qquad + 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(\xi)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u) = -4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u), \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u) = -((\mu + \lambda \mathrm{Div} u) g^{\lambda\sigma} + 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)), \\ M^{i\mu}_k(u) = m^{i\mu}_k(\xi) - \lambda \mathrm{Div} u \Pi^{i\mu}_k(\xi) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\Pi^{i\mu}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi) - 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{i\mu}_{\lambda 3,k}(\xi), \\ M^{i0}_k(u) = m^{i0}_k(\xi) - \lambda \mathrm{Div} u \Pi^{i0}_k(\xi) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\Pi^{i0}_{\lambda\sigma,k}(\xi) - 4\mu g^{\lambda\sigma} E_{3\sigma}(u)\Pi^{i0}_{\lambda 3,k}(\xi), \end{cases} \tag{6.17}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{D}^\alpha(u) := A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}(\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u) + \Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(\xi) D_{\nu 3}(u) + \Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(\xi) D_{\nu\mu}(u)) \\ \qquad\qquad + g^{\alpha\beta}(\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{33}(u) + 2\mu \frac{\partial}{\partial \xi} D_{3\beta}(u) - 2(\lambda+\mu) I^\lambda_\beta(\xi) D_{3\lambda}(u)) \\ \mathcal{D}^3(u) := 2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha D_{3\beta}(u) + \lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial \xi}(g^{\alpha\beta} D_{\alpha\beta}(u)) + (\lambda + 2\mu)\frac{\partial}{\partial \xi} D_{33}(u) \\ \qquad\qquad - 2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}(\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}(\xi) D_{3\lambda}(u) + I^\lambda_\alpha D_{\lambda\beta}(u)) - 2\mu\theta^{-1}(2H - 2K\xi) D_{33}(u). \end{cases} \tag{6.18}$$

Hence we complete our proof. □

Theorem 6.1. *Assume that solution u of nonlinearly elastic operators defined by* (6.11) *and right hand term f can be made Taylor expansion with respect to ξ :*

$$\begin{cases} u(x,\xi) = u_0(x) + u_1(x)\xi + u_2(x)\xi^2 + \cdots, \\ f(x,\xi) = f_0(x) + f_1(x)\xi + f_2(x)\xi^2 + \cdots. \end{cases} \tag{6.19}$$

Then nonlinearly elastic operators defined by (6.11) *under the S-coordinates can be made Taylor expansion*

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\mathcal{N}^i(u):=\mathcal{N}_0^i(u_0)+\mathcal{N}_1^i(u_0,u_1)\xi+\mathcal{N}_2^i(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \mathcal{N}_0^i(u_0)=\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^i+M_k^{i\mu}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_0^k+M_k^{i0}(0)u_0^k-(\delta_k^i+\gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\mathcal{F}_0^i(u_1,u_2),\\ \mathcal{N}_1^i(u_0,u_1)=\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^i+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^i+M_k^{i\mu}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_1^k+M_k^{i\mu}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_0^k\\ \qquad +M_k^{i0}(0)u_1^k+M_k^{i0}(1)u_0^k-(\delta_k^i+\gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(1)-\gamma_{k1}^i(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\mathcal{F}_1^i(u_1,u_2),\\ \mathcal{N}_2^i(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^i+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^i+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^i+M_k^{i\mu}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_2^k\\ \qquad +M_k^{i\mu}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_1^k+M_k^{i\mu}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_0^k+M_k^{i0}(0)u_2^k+M_k^{i0}(1)u_1^k+M_k^{i0}(2)u_0^k\\ \qquad -(\delta_k^i+\gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(2)-\gamma_{k1}^i(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(1)-\gamma_{k2}^i(u_0,u_1,u_2)\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\mathcal{F}_2^i(u_1,u_2),\end{array}\right. \tag{6.20}$$

and (u_0,u_1,u_2) *satisfy approximately following boundary value problems*

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^i+M_k^{i\mu}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_0^k+M_k^{i0}(0)u_0^k-(\delta_k^i+\gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\mathcal{F}_0^i(u_1,u_2)=f_0^i,\ in\ \omega,\\ \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^i+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^i+M_k^{i\mu}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_1^k+M_k^{i\mu}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_0^k+M_k^{i0}(0)u_1^k\\ \qquad +M_k^{i0}(1)u_0^k-(\delta_k^i+\gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(1)-\gamma_{k1}^i(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\mathcal{F}_1^i(u_1,u_2)=f_1^i,\quad in\quad \omega,\\ \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^i+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^i+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^i+M_k^{i\mu}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_2^k+M_k^{i\mu}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_1^k\\ \qquad +M_k^{i\mu}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u_0^k+M_k^{i0}(0)u_2^k+M_k^{i0}(1)u_1^k+M_k^{i0}(2)u_0^k-(\delta_k^i+\gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(2)\\ \qquad -\gamma_{k1}^i(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(1)-\gamma_{k2}^i(u_0,u_1,u_2)\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\mathcal{F}_2^i(u_1,u_2)=f_2^i,\quad in\quad \omega,\end{array}\right. \tag{6.21}$$

with boundary conditions

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}u|_{\gamma_0}=0,\\ a_{\alpha\beta}n^\alpha\{(\delta_n^i u+\gamma_{\nu0}^i((u_0))(A_0^{\nu\beta\lambda\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}^0(u_0)+\lambda a^{\nu\beta}E_{33}^0(u_0))\\ \qquad +(\delta_3^i+\gamma_{30}^i(u_0))2\mu a^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0)\}=h^i,\quad on\quad \gamma_1,\end{array}\right. \tag{6.22}$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)=-\{a^{\alpha\beta}(\mu+\lambda)Div(0)+2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(0)\},\\ \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)=-\{2b^{\alpha\beta}(\mu+\lambda)Div(0)+a^{\alpha\beta}\lambda Div(1)+2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(1)\},\\ \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(2)=-\{3c^{\alpha\beta}(\mu+\lambda)Div(0)+2b^{\alpha\beta}\lambda Div(1)+a^{\alpha\beta}\lambda Div(2)+2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(2)\},\\ Div(0)=a^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}^0(u_0,u_0)+E_{33}^0(u_0,u_0),\\ Div(1)=a^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}^1(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}^0(u_0,u_0)+E_{33}^1(u_0,u_1),\\ Div(2)=a^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b_1^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}^1(u_0,u_1)+3c^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}^0(u_0,u_0)+E_{33}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2),\\ E_{ij}^0(u_0)=\gamma_{ij}(u_0)+\varphi_{ij}(u_0,u_0),\quad E_{ij}^1(u_0,u_1)=\overset{1}{\gamma}_{ij}(u_1)+\psi_{ij}^1(u_0,u_1),\\ E_{ij}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\overset{2}{\gamma}_{ij}(u_2)+\psi_{ij}^2(u_0,u_2),\end{array}\right. \tag{6.23}$$

where bilinear forms φ_{ij}^k *are defined in Lemma* 2.6 *and*

$$\begin{cases} \psi_{ij}^1(u_0,u_1)=2\varphi_{ij}(u_0,u_1)+\varphi_{ij}^1(u_0,u_0),\\ \psi_{ij}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)=2\varphi_{ij}(u_1,u_0)+\varphi_{ij}(u_1,u_1)+2\varphi_{ij}^1(u_0,u_1)+\varphi_{ij}^2(u_0,u_0),\\ \psi_{ij}^3(u_0,u_1,u_2)=2\varphi_{ij}(u_1,u_2)+\varphi_{ij}^1(u_1,u_1)+2\varphi_{ij}^1(u_0,u_2)+2\varphi_{ij}^2(u_0,u_1), \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{D}^\alpha(0):=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu 3}\varphi_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu\mu}\varphi_{\nu\mu}(u_0,u_0)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(0),\\ \mathcal{D}^\alpha(1):=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^1_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu 3}\psi^1_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_1)\\ \qquad +A_1^{\alpha\nu 3}\varphi_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu\mu}\psi^1_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_1)+A_1^{\alpha\nu\mu}\varphi_{\nu\mu}(u_0,u_0)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(1)+2b^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(0),\\ \mathcal{D}^\alpha(2):=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^2_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^1_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+A_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\\ \qquad +A_0^{\alpha\nu 3}\psi^2_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+A_1^{\alpha\nu 3}\psi^1_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_1)+A_2^{\alpha\nu 3}\varphi_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_0)\\ \qquad +A_0^{\alpha\nu\mu}\psi^2_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+A_1^{\alpha\nu\mu}\psi^1_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_1)+A_2^{\alpha\nu\mu}\varphi_{\nu 3}(u_0,u_0)\\ \qquad +a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(2)+2b^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(1)+3c^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(0), \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{D}^3(0)=G_0(1)+2\mu a^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(0)+2\mu 2H\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0),\\ \mathcal{D}^3(1)=2G_0(2)+2\mu(2b^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(0+a^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(1))\\ \qquad +2\mu(2H\psi^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)+(4H^2-2K)\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0)),\\ \mathcal{D}^3(2)=3G_0(3)+2\mu(3c^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(0)+2b^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(1)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(2))\\ \qquad +2\mu(2H\psi^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+(4H^2-2K)\psi^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)\\ \qquad +(8H^3-6HK)\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0)), \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{F}^i_0(u_1,u_2):=2\mathcal{K}_0(0)u_2^i+\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)u_1^j+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u_1^i\\ \qquad\qquad +a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{div}\,u_0+u_1^3)\delta^i_\alpha+\overset{*}{div}\,u_1\delta^i_3,\\ \mathcal{F}^i_1(u_0,u_1,u_2):=2\mathcal{K}_0(1)u_2^i+2\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)u_2^j+\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)u_1^j\\ \qquad\qquad +2\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u_2^i+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u_1^i+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{div}\,u_0+u_1^3)\delta^i_\alpha\\ \qquad\qquad +2\overset{*}{div}\,u_2\delta^i_3+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{div}\,u_1+2u_2^3)\delta^i_\alpha,\\ \mathcal{F}^i_2(u_0,u_1,u_2):=2\mathcal{K}_0(2)u_2^i+2\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)u_2^j+\mathcal{K}^i_j(2)u_1^j+2\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u_2^i\\ \qquad\qquad +\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u_1^i+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{div}\,u_2)\delta^i_\alpha+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{div}\,u_1+2u_2^3)\delta^i_\alpha, \end{cases} \tag{6.24}$$

where $M^{im}_k(l)$, $\mathcal{K}^i_j(l)$, $\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(l)$, G_0, G_β, $G_{\alpha\beta}$ *and* $A_l^{\alpha\beta m}$ *are defined by* (6.26) *and* (6.27).

Proof. As well known that the nonlinearly elastic operators are given by (6.11),

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{N}^i(u)=&\left(-(\lambda+\mu)\delta^i_3+\mathcal{K}_0(u)\right)\tfrac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial\xi^2}+\mathcal{K}^i_j(u)\tfrac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}-(\lambda+\mu)\{g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u+\tfrac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi})\delta^i_\alpha\\ &+\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,\tfrac{\partial u}{\partial\xi}\delta^i_3\}+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\tfrac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i+M^{i\mu}_k(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k\\ &+M^{i0}_k(u)u^k-(\delta^i_\beta+\nabla_\beta u^i)\mathcal{D}^\beta(u)-(\delta^i_3+\nabla_3 u^i)\mathcal{D}^3(u). \end{aligned} \tag{6.25}$$

As well known all coefficients can be made Taylor expansions with respect to transverse variable ξ if taking (6.19) into account

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}_0(u)=\mathcal{K}_0(0)+\mathcal{K}_0(1)\xi+\mathcal{K}_0(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(u)=\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)+\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)\xi+\mathcal{K}^i_j(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u)(u)=\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u)(0)+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u)(1)\xi+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u)=\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(0)+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\xi+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ M^{i\mu}_k(u)=M^{i\mu}_k(0)+M^{i\mu}_k(1)\xi+M^{i\mu}_k(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ M^{i0}_k(u)=M^{i0}_k(0)+M^{i0}_k(1)\xi+M^{i0}_k(2)\xi^2+\cdots. \end{cases} \tag{6.26}$$

Therefore

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}_0(u)\frac{\partial^2 u^i}{\partial\xi^2}=2\mathcal{K}_0(0)u^i_2+2\mathcal{K}_0(1)u^i_2\xi+2\mathcal{K}_0(2)u^i_2\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(u)\frac{\partial u^j}{\partial\xi}=\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)u^j_1+(\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)2u^j_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)u^j_1)\xi+(\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)2u^j_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(2)u^j_1)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\frac{\partial u^i}{\partial\xi}=\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_1+(\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_1)\xi \\ \qquad +(\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_1+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_2)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i=\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i_0+(\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i_1+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i_0)\xi \\ \qquad +(\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i_1+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda\sigma}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^i_0)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ M^{i\mu}_k(u)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k=M^{i\mu}_k(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_0+(M^{i\mu}_k(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_1+M^{i\mu}_k(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_0)\xi \\ \qquad +(M^{i\mu}_k(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_2+M^{i\mu}_k(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_1M^{i\mu}_k(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_0)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ M^{i0}_k(u)u^k=M^{i\mu}_k(0)u^k_0+(M^{i\mu}_k(0)u^k_1+M^{i\mu}_k(1)u^k_0)\xi \\ \qquad +(M^{i\mu}_k(0)u^k_2+M^{i\mu}_k(1)u^k_1+M^{i\mu}_k(2)u^k_0)\xi^2+\cdots, \\ \{g^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u+\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial\xi})\delta^i_\alpha+\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}\frac{\partial u}{\partial\xi}\delta^i_3\}=\{a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_0+u^3_1)\delta^i_\alpha+\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1\delta^i_3\} \\ \qquad +\{a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1+2u^3_2)\delta^i_\alpha+2\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_2\delta^i_3+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_0+u^3_1)\delta^i_\alpha\}\xi \\ \qquad +\{a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_2)\delta^i_\alpha+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1+2u^3_2)\delta^i_\alpha\}\xi^2+\cdots. \end{cases} \tag{6.27}$$

Next we consider $\mathcal{D}^i$ defined by (6.18). To do that let remember bilinear and symmetric form $D(u)$ defined by (2.48)

$$D_{ij}(u)=\varphi_{ij}(u,u)+\varphi^1_{ij}(u,u)\xi+\varphi^2_{ij}(u,u)\xi^2.$$

Denote

$$\begin{cases} \psi^1_{ij}(u_0,u_1)=2\varphi_{ij}(u_0,u_1)+\varphi^1_{ij}(u_0,u_0), \\ \psi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=2\varphi_{ij}(u_1,u_0)+\varphi_{ij}(u_1,u_1)+2\varphi^1_{ij}(u_0,u_1)+\varphi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_0), \\ \psi^3_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=2\varphi_{ij}(u_1,u_2)+\varphi^1_{ij}(u_1,u_1)+2\varphi^1_{ij}(u_0,u_2)+2\varphi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1). \end{cases} \tag{6.28}$$

Then

$$\begin{cases} D_{ij}(u)=\varphi_{ij}(u_0,u_0)+\psi^1(u_0,u_1)\xi+\psi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\psi^3(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^3+\cdots, \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{ij}(u)=\psi^1(u_0,u_1)+2\psi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi+3\psi^3(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2, \\ \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{ij}(u)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{ij}(u_0,u_0)+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^1(u_0,u_1)\xi+\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2 \\ \qquad\qquad +\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^3_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^3+\cdots. \end{cases} \tag{6.29}$$

In addition, let

$$A^{\alpha\nu 3}(\xi):=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma},\quad A^{\alpha\nu\mu}(\xi)=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(\xi). \tag{6.30}$$

Then

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} A^{\alpha\nu 3}(\xi)=A^{\alpha\nu 3}_0+A^{\alpha\nu 3}_1\xi+A^{\alpha\nu 3}_2\xi^2+\cdots,\\ A^{\alpha\nu\mu}(\xi)=A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_0+A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_1\xi+A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_2\xi^2+\cdots,\\ A^{\alpha\nu 3}_0=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(0),\quad A^{\alpha\nu 3}_1=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_1\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(0),\\ A^{\alpha\nu 3}_2=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(2)+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_1\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_2\Lambda^{\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(0),\\ A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_0=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(0),\quad A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_1=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_1\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(0),\\ A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_2=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_0\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(2)+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_1\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(1)+A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}_2\Lambda^{\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(0). \end{array}\right. \tag{6.31}$$

Let us come back to (6.18). Note that

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} \mathcal{D}^\alpha(u):=A^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+A^{\alpha\nu 3}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(\xi)D_{\nu 3}(u)+A^{\alpha\nu\mu}_{\beta\lambda\sigma}(\xi)D_{\nu\mu}(u)+g^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(u)\\ \qquad\quad =\mathcal{D}^\alpha(0)+\mathcal{D}^\alpha(1)\xi+\mathcal{D}^\alpha(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \mathcal{D}^3(u):=\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}G_0(u)+2\mu g^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(u)+2\mu\theta^{-1}(-2H+2K\xi)D_{33}(u)\\ \qquad\quad =\mathcal{D}^3(0)+\mathcal{D}^3(1)\xi+\mathcal{D}^3(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ G_\beta(u):=\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta D_{33}(u)+2\mu\frac{\partial}{\partial\xi}D_{3\beta}(u)-2(\lambda+\mu)I^\lambda_\beta(\xi)D_{3\lambda}(u)\\ \qquad\quad =G_\beta(0)+G_\beta(1)\xi+G_(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ G_{\alpha\beta}(u):=\Phi^\lambda_{\alpha\beta}(\xi)D_{3\lambda}(u)+I^\lambda_\alpha D_{\lambda\beta}(u)=G_{\alpha\beta}(0)+G_{\alpha\beta}(1)\xi+G_{\alpha\beta}(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ G_0(u)=\lambda g^{\alpha\beta}D_{\alpha\beta}(u)+(\lambda+2\mu)D_{33}(u)=G_0(0)+G_0(1)\xi+G_0(2)\xi^2+\cdots, \end{array}\right. \tag{6.32}$$

where

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l} G_\beta(0)=\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0)+2\mu\psi^1_{3\beta}(u_0,u_0)+2(\lambda+\mu)b^\lambda_\beta\varphi_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_0),\\ G_\beta(1)=\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^1_{33}(u_0,u_0)+2\mu\psi^2_{3\beta}(u_0,u_0)-2(\lambda+\mu)(-b^\lambda_\beta\psi^1_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_1)+K\varphi_{3\beta}(u_0,u_0)),\\ G_\beta(2)=\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2\mu\psi^3_{3\beta}(u_0,u_0)-2(\lambda+\mu)(-b^\lambda_\beta\psi^2_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_1)+K\psi^1_{\beta 3}(u_0,u_1)),\\ G_{\alpha\beta}(0)=-b^\lambda_\alpha\varphi_{\lambda\beta}(u_0,u_0),\\ G_{\alpha\beta}(1)=-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta\varphi_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_0)-b^\lambda_\alpha\psi^1_{\lambda\beta}(u_0,u_1)+K\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0),\\ G_{\alpha\beta}(2)=-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\lambda_\beta\psi^1_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_1)+b^\lambda_\mu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha b^\mu_\beta\varphi_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_0)-b^\lambda_\alpha\psi^2_{\lambda\beta}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+K\psi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0),\\ G_0(0)=\lambda a^{\alpha\beta}\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0)+(\lambda+2\mu)\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0),\\ G_0(1)=\lambda a^{\alpha\beta}\psi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1)+2\lambda b^{\alpha\gamma}\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0)+(\lambda+2\mu)\psi^1_{33}(u_0,u_1),\\ G_0(2)=\lambda a^{\alpha\beta}\psi^2_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1)+2\lambda b^{\alpha\gamma}\psi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1)+3\lambda c^{\alpha\beta}\varphi_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0)+(\lambda+2\mu)\psi^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2),\\ G_0(3)=\lambda(2b^{\alpha\beta}\psi^2_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+3c^{\alpha\gamma}\psi^1_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1))+(\lambda+2\mu)\psi^3_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2), \end{array}\right. \tag{6.33}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{D}^\alpha(0):=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu3}\varphi_{\nu3}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu\mu}\varphi_{\nu\mu}(u_0,u_0)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(0),\\ \mathcal{D}^\alpha(1):=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^1_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu3}\psi^1_{\nu3}(u_0,u_1)\\ \qquad +A_1^{\alpha\nu3}\varphi_{\nu3}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu\mu}\psi^1_{\nu3}(u_0,u_1)+A_1^{\alpha\nu\mu}\varphi_{\nu\mu}(u_0,u_0)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(1)+2b^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(0),\\ \mathcal{D}^\alpha(2):=A_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^2_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+A_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\psi^1_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+A_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\varphi_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\\ \qquad +A_0^{\alpha\nu3}\psi^2_{\nu3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+A_1^{\alpha\nu3}\psi^1_{\nu3}(u_0,u_1)+A_2^{\alpha\nu3}\varphi_{\nu3}(u_0,u_0)+A_0^{\alpha\nu\mu}\psi^2_{\nu3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\\ \qquad +A_1^{\alpha\nu\mu}\psi^1_{\nu3}(u_0,u_1)+A_2^{\alpha\nu\mu}\varphi_{\nu3}(u_0,u_0)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(2)+2b^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(1)+3c^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(0), \end{cases} \tag{6.34}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{D}^3(0)=G_0(1)+2\mu a^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(0)+2\mu 2H\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0),\\ \mathcal{D}^3(1)=2G_0(2)+2\mu(2b^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(0+a^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(1))+2\mu(2H\psi^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)\\ \qquad +(4H^2-2K)\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0)),\\ \mathcal{D}^3(2)=3G_0(3)+2\mu(3c^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(0)+2b^{\alpha\beta}G_{\alpha\beta}(1)+a^{\alpha\beta}G_\beta(2))+2\mu(2H\psi^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\\ \qquad +(4H^2-2K)\psi^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)+(8H^3-6HK)\varphi_{33}(u_0,u_0)). \end{cases} \tag{6.35}$$

Futhermore, in view of (2.34) and (6.19) we claim

$$\begin{cases} \nabla_i u^j=\gamma^i_{i0}(u_0)+\gamma^i_{i1}(u_0,u_1)\xi+\gamma^i_{i2}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \gamma^\alpha_{\beta0}(u_0)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^\alpha-b^\alpha_\beta u_0^3,\quad \gamma^\alpha_{\beta1}(u_0,u_1)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^\alpha-b^\alpha_\beta u_1^3-c^\alpha_\beta u_0^3+\Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}(1)u_0^\lambda,\\ \gamma^\alpha_{\beta2}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^\alpha-b^\alpha_\beta u_2^3-c^\alpha_\beta u_1^3+(Kb^\alpha_\beta-2Hc^\alpha_\beta)u_0^3+\Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}(1)u_1^\lambda+\Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}(2)u_0^\lambda,\\ \gamma^\alpha_{30}(u_0)=u_1^\alpha+b^\alpha_\beta u_0^\beta,\quad \gamma^\alpha_{31}(u_0,u_1)=u_2^\alpha+b^\alpha_\beta u_1^\beta-c^\alpha_\beta u_2^\beta,\\ \gamma^\alpha_{32}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=b^\alpha_\beta u_2^\beta-c^\alpha_\beta u_1^\beta+(Kb^\alpha_\beta-2Hc^\alpha_\beta)u_0^\beta,\\ \gamma^3_{\beta0}(u_0)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3+b_{\alpha\beta}u_0^\alpha,\quad \gamma^3_{\beta1}(u_0,u_1)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3+b_{\alpha\beta}u_1^\alpha-c_{\alpha\beta}u_0^\alpha,\\ \gamma^3_{\beta2}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_2^3+b_{\alpha\beta}u_2^\alpha-c_{\alpha\beta}u_1^\alpha,\quad \gamma^3_{30}=u_1^3,\quad \gamma^3_{31}=2u_2^3,\quad \gamma^3_{32}=0, \end{cases} \tag{6.36}$$

where

$$\Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}(1)=-\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\alpha_\beta;\quad \Phi^\alpha_{\beta\lambda}(2)=-b^\alpha_\mu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda b^\mu_\beta. \tag{6.37}$$

Owing to (6.36) and (6.32) we assert

$$\begin{aligned} &(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)\mathcal{D}^k(u)\\ &=(\delta^i_k+\gamma^i_{k0}(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(0)+\{(\delta^i_k+\gamma^i_{k0}(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(1)\\ &-\gamma^i_{k1}(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(0)\}\xi+\{(\delta^i_k+\gamma^i_{k0}(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(2)-\gamma^i_{k1}(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(1)\\ &-\gamma^i_{k2}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\mathcal{D}^k(0)\}\xi^2. \end{aligned} \tag{6.38}$$

Substituting (6.38) and (6.26) into (6.25) leads to

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\mathcal{N}^i(u):=\mathcal{N}^i_0(u_0)+\mathcal{N}^i_1(u_0,u_1)\xi+\mathcal{N}^i_2(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ \mathcal{N}^i_0(u_0)=\mathcal{K}_0(0)2u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)u^j_1+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_1+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i_0+M^{i\mu}_k(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_0\\ \qquad +M^{i0}_k(0)u^k_0+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_0+u^3_1)\delta^i_\alpha+\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1\delta^i_3-(\delta^i_k+\gamma^i_{k0}(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(0),\\ \mathcal{N}^i_1(u_0,u_1)=\mathcal{K}_0(1)2u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(0)2u^j_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)u^j_1+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_1\\ \qquad +\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i_1+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i_0+M^{i\mu}_k(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_1+M^{i\mu}_k(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_0+M^{i0}_k(0)u^k_1\\ \qquad +M^{i0}_k(1)u^k_0+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_0+u^3_1)\delta^i_\alpha+2\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_2\delta^i_3+a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1+2u^3_2)\delta^i_\alpha\\ \qquad -(\delta^i_k+\gamma^i_{k0}(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(1)-\gamma^i_{k1}(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(0),\\ \mathcal{N}^i_2(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\mathcal{K}_0(2)2u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(1)2u^j_2+\mathcal{K}^i_j(2)u^j_1+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda u^i_1\\ \qquad +\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i_2+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i_1+\mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u^i_0+M^{i\mu}_k(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_2\\ \qquad +M^{i\mu}_k(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_1+M^{i\mu}_k(2)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\mu u^k_0+M^{i0}_k(0)u^k_2+M^{i0}_k(1)u^k_1+M^{i0}_k(2)u^k_0\\ \qquad +a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_2)\delta^i_\alpha+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}u_1+2u^3_2)\delta^i_\alpha\\ \qquad -(\delta^i_k+\gamma^i_{k0}(u_0))\mathcal{D}^k(2)-\gamma^i_{k1}(u_0,u_1)\mathcal{D}^k(1)-\gamma^i_{k2}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\mathcal{D}^k(0).\end{array}\right. \tag{6.39}$$

This is (6.20).

Next we consider expansion for bilinearly symmetric form. Note Green St-vennen strain tensor $E_{ij}(u)$ of vector u is defined by (2.45)

$$E_{ij}(u)=e_{ij}(u)+D_{ij}(u)$$

and satisfies following formula (see Lemma 2.6)

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}E_{ij}(u)=\overset{0}{E}_{ij}(u)+\overset{1}{E}_{ij}(u)\xi+\overset{2}{E}_{ij}(u)\xi^2,\\ \overset{k}{E}_{ij}(u)=\overset{k}{\gamma}_{ij}(u)+\varphi^k_{ij}(u,u),\end{array}\right.$$

which are polynomials of two degree with respect to transverse varialble ξ, and its coefficients do not contain three dimensional cavariant derivatives $\nabla_k u^i$ of displacement vector u but contain two dimensional derivatives $\overset{*}{\nabla}_k u^i$ on the surface. Therefore if displacement vector satisfies Taylor expansion (6.19), then we claim

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}E_{ij}(u)=E^0_{ij}(u_0)+E^1_{ij}(u_0,u_1)\xi+E^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ E^0_{ij}(u_0)=\gamma_{ij}(u_0)+\varphi_{ij}(u_0,u_0),\quad E^1_{ij}(u_0,u_1)=\overset{1}{\gamma}_{ij}(u_1)+\psi^1_{ij}(u_0,u_1),\\ E^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=\overset{2}{\gamma}_{ij}(u_2)+\psi^2_{ij}(u_0,u_2).\end{array}\right. \tag{6.40}$$

Let us denote

$$\begin{cases} E^{ij}(u)=g^{ik}g^{jm}E_{km}(u),\\ E^{\alpha\beta}(u)=g^{\alpha\lambda}g^{\beta\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}=E^{\alpha\beta}(0)+E^{\alpha\beta}(1)\xi+E^{\alpha\beta}(2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ E^{33}(u)=g^{33}g^{33}E_{33}=E_{33}(u)=E^0_{33}(u_0)+E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)\xi+E^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots,\\ E^{3\alpha}(u)=E^{\alpha 3}(u)=g^{\alpha\beta}g^{33}E_{3\beta}=g^{\alpha\beta}E_{3\beta}=(a^{\alpha\beta}+2b^{\alpha\beta}+3c^{\alpha\beta})E^0_{ij}(u_0)+E^1_{ij}(u_0,u_1)\xi\\ \qquad +E^2_{ij}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots=E^{3\alpha}(0)+E^{3\alpha}(1)\xi+E^{3\alpha}(2)\xi^2+cdots, \end{cases} \tag{6.41}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} E^{\alpha\beta}(0)=a_0^{\alpha\lambda\beta\sigma}E^0_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0),\quad E^{\alpha\beta}(1)=a_0^{\alpha\lambda\beta\sigma}E^1_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+a_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}E^0_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0),\\ E^{\alpha\beta}(2)=a_0^{\alpha\lambda\beta\sigma}E^2_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+a_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}E^1_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+a_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}E^0_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0,u_0),\\ E^{3\alpha}(0)=a_0^{\alpha\lambda}E^0_{3\lambda}(u_0,u_0),\qquad E^{3\alpha}(1)=a^{\alpha\beta}E^1_{3\beta}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\alpha\beta}E^0_{3\beta}(u_0,u_0),\\ E^{3\alpha}(2)=a_0^{\alpha\beta}E^2_{3\beta}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b_1^{\alpha\beta}E^1_{3\beta}(u_0,u_1)+3c_2^{\alpha\beta}E^0_{3\beta}(u_0,u_0), \end{cases} \tag{6.42}$$

$$\begin{cases} g^{\alpha\lambda}g^{\beta\sigma}=a_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}+a_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\xi+a_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}\xi^2+\cdots,\\ a_0^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=a^{\alpha\lambda}a^{\beta\sigma},\quad a_1^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=2(a^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\beta\sigma}+b^{\alpha\lambda}a^{\beta\sigma}),\\ a_2^{\alpha\beta\lambda\sigma}=3(a^{\alpha\lambda}c^{\beta\sigma}+c^{\alpha\lambda}a^{\beta\sigma})+4b^{\alpha\lambda}b^{\sigma}, \end{cases} \tag{6.43}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathrm{Div}u=g^{\alpha\beta}E_{\alpha\beta}(u)+E_{33}(u)=\mathrm{Div}(0)+\mathrm{Div}(1)\xi+\mathrm{Div}(2)\xi^2+\cdots\\ \mathrm{Div}(0)=a^{\alpha\beta}E^0_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0)+E^0_{33}(u_0,u_0),\\ \mathrm{Div}(1)=a^{\alpha\beta}E^1_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\alpha\beta}E^0_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0)+E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1),\\ \mathrm{Div}(2)=a^{\alpha\beta}E^2_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b_1^{\alpha\beta}E^1_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1)+3c^{\alpha\beta}E^0_{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_0)+E^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2). \end{cases} \tag{6.44}$$

Finally, the coefficients in (6.26) are given by using (6.12), (6.41), (6.42) and (6.44).

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}_0(0)=-\{\mu+\lambda\mathrm{Div}(0)+2\mu E^0_{33}(u_0,u_0)\},\\ \mathcal{K}_0(1)=-\{\lambda\mathrm{Div}(1)+2\mu E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)\},\\ \mathcal{K}_0(2)=-\{\lambda\mathrm{Div}(2)+2\mu E^2_{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)\},\\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(0)=-\{m^{i3}_j(0)+\lambda\mathrm{Div}(0)\Pi^{i3}_j(0)+2\mu E^0_{33}(u_0,u_0)l^i_j(0)\\ \qquad -2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)b_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^i_j+4\mu E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(0)\},\\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(1)=-\{m^{i3}_j(1)+\lambda(\mathrm{Div}(0)\Pi^{i3}_j(1)+\mathrm{Div}(1)\Pi^{i3}_j(0))\\ \qquad +2\mu(E^0_{33}(u_0,u_0)l^i_j(1)+E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)l^i_j(0))+2\mu(E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)c_{\lambda\sigma}-E^{\lambda\sigma}(1)b_{\lambda\sigma})\delta^i_j\\ \qquad +4\mu(E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(1)+E^1_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(0))\},\\ \mathcal{K}^i_j(2)=-\{m^{i3}_j(2)+\lambda(\mathrm{Div}(0)\Pi^{i3}_j(2)+\mathrm{Div}(1)\Pi^{i3}_j(1)+\mathrm{Div}(2)\Pi^{i3}_j(0))\\ \qquad +2\mu(E^0_{33}(u_0,u_0)l^i_j(2)+E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)l^i_j(1)+E^2_{33}(u_0,u_1)l^i_j(0))-2\mu(-E^{\lambda\sigma}(1)c_{\lambda\sigma}\\ \qquad +E^{\lambda\sigma}(2)b_{\lambda\sigma})\delta^i_j+4\mu(E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(2)+E^1_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(1)+E^2_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)\Pi^{i3}_{\lambda 3,j}(0))\},\\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(0)=-4\mu a^{\lambda\sigma}E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0),\\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(1)=-4\mu(a^{\lambda\sigma}E^1_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\lambda\sigma}E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0)),\\ \mathcal{K}^{\lambda 3}(2)=-4\mu(a^{\lambda\sigma}E^2_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b^{\lambda\sigma}E^1_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_1))+3c^{\lambda\sigma}E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_0), \end{cases} \tag{6.45}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(0) = -\{a^{\alpha\beta}(\mu+\lambda\text{Div}(0)) + 2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(0)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(1) = -\{2b^{\alpha\beta}(\mu+\lambda\text{Div}(0)) + a^{\alpha\beta}\lambda\text{Div}(1) + 2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(1)\}, \\ \mathcal{K}^{\alpha\beta}(2) = -\{3c^{\alpha\beta}(\mu+\lambda\text{Div}(0)) + 2b^{\alpha\beta}\lambda\text{Div}(1) + a^{\alpha\beta}\lambda\text{Div}(2) + 2\mu E^{\alpha\beta}(2)\}, \end{cases} \tag{6.46}$$

$$\begin{cases} M_k^{i\mu}(0) = m_k^{i\mu}(0) - \lambda\text{Div}(0)\Pi_k^{i\mu}(0) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i\mu}(0) - 4\mu a^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(0), \\ M_k^{i\mu}(1) = m_k^{i\mu}(1) - \lambda(\text{Div}(0)\Pi_k^{i\mu}(1) + \text{Div}(1)\Pi_k^{i\mu}(0)) \\ \qquad -2\mu(E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i\mu}(1) + E^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i\mu}(0)) \\ \qquad -4\mu\{a^{\lambda\sigma}(E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(1) + E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_1)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(0)) + 2b^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(0)\}, \\ M_k^{i\mu}(2) = m_k^{i\mu}(2) - \lambda(\text{Div}(0)\Pi_k^{i\mu}(2) + \text{Div}(1)\Pi_k^{i\mu}(1) + \text{Div}(2)\Pi_k^{i\mu}(0)) \\ \qquad -2\mu(E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i\mu}(2) + E^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i\mu}(1) + E^{\lambda\sigma}(2)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i\mu}(0)) \\ \qquad -4\mu\{a^{\lambda\sigma}(E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(2) + E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_1)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(1) + E_{3\sigma}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(0)) \\ \qquad +2b^{\lambda\sigma}(E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(1) + E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(0)) + 3c^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i\mu}(0)\}, \\ M_k^{i0}(0) = m_k^{i0}(0) - \lambda\text{Div}(0)\Pi_k^{i0}(0) - 2\mu E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i0}(0) - 4\mu a^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(0), \\ M_k^{i\mu}(1) = m_k^{i\mu}(1) - \lambda(\text{Div}(0)\Pi_k^{i}(1) + \text{Div}(1)\Pi_k^{i}(0)) \\ \qquad -2\mu(E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i0}(1) + E^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i0}(0)) \\ \qquad -4\mu\{a^{\lambda\sigma}(E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(1) + E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_1)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(0)) + 2b^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(0)\}, \\ M_k^{i\mu}(2) = m_k^{i\mu}(2) - \lambda(\text{Div}(0)\Pi_k^{i0}(2) + \text{Div}(1)\Pi_k^{i0}(1) + \text{Div}(2)\Pi_k^{i0}(0)) \\ \qquad -2\mu(E^{\lambda\sigma}(0)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i0}(2) + E^{\lambda\sigma}(1)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i0}(1) + E^{\lambda\sigma}(2)\Pi_{\lambda\sigma,k}^{i0}(0)) \\ \qquad -4\mu\{a^{\lambda\sigma}(E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(2) + E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_1)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(1) + E_{3\sigma}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(0)) \\ \qquad +2b^{\lambda\sigma}(E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(1) + E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(0)) + 3c^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0,u_0)\Pi_{\lambda 3}^{i0}(0)\}. \end{cases} \tag{6.47}$$

Next we have to give boundary conditions

$$u_k|_{\gamma_0} = 0, \quad \sigma n|_{\gamma_1} = h,$$

where σ are the first Piola-Kirchhoff stress defined by (6.2)

$$\sigma^{ij} = (\alpha_k^i + \nabla_k u^i)A^{kjml}E_{ml}(u).$$

The normal vector n on γ_1 is $n - n_\alpha e^\alpha$,

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma n|_{\gamma_1} &= a_{\alpha\beta}\sigma^{i\beta}n^\alpha = a_{\alpha\beta}n^\alpha(\delta_k^i + \gamma_{k0}^i(u_0))A^{k\beta ml}E_{ml}(u)|_{\xi=0} \\ &= a_{\alpha\beta}n^\alpha\{(\delta_n^i u + \gamma_{\nu 0}^i((u_0))(A_0^{\nu\beta\lambda\sigma}E\gamma_{\lambda\sigma}^0(u_0) + A^{\nu\beta 33}E_{33}^0(u_0)) \\ &\quad + (\delta_3^i + \gamma_{30}^i(u_0))(A^{3\beta 3\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0) + A^{3\beta\mu 3}E_{\mu 3}^0(u_0))\} \quad (\text{see}(2.57)) \\ &= a_{\alpha\beta}n^\alpha\{(\delta_n^i u + \gamma_{\nu 0}^i((u_0))(A_0^{\nu\beta\lambda\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}^0(u_0) + \lambda a^{\nu\beta}E_{33}^0(u_0)) + (\delta_3^i + \gamma_{30}^i(u_0))2\mu a^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0)\}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence boundary conditions are given by

$$\begin{cases} u|_{\gamma_0}=0, \\ a_{\alpha\beta}n^\alpha\{(\delta^i_n u+\gamma^i_{\nu 0}((u_0))(A_0^{\nu\beta\lambda\sigma}E^0_{\lambda\sigma}(u_0)+\lambda a^{\nu\beta}E^0_{33}(u_0)) \\ +(\delta^i_3+\gamma^i_{30}(u_0))2\mu a^{\beta\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0)\}=h^i, \quad \text{on } \gamma_1. \end{cases} \tag{6.48}$$

The proof is completed. □

Theorem 6.2. *Assume that solution u of nonlinearly elastic operators defined by* (6.11) *and right hand term f can be made Taylor expansion with respect to* ξ (6.19)*. Then the first Piola-Kirchhoff stress*

$$\sigma^{ij}(u)=(\delta^i_k+\nabla_k u^i)A^{kjlm}E_{lm}(u)$$

defined by (6.2) *on* $\Im$ *under the S-coordinates can be made Taylor expansion*

$$\sigma^{ij}(u)=\sigma^{ij}_0(u_0)+\sigma^{ij}_1(u_0,u_1)\xi+\sigma^{ij}_2(u_0,u_1,u_2)\xi^2+\cdots, \tag{6.49}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} \sigma^{\alpha\beta}_0(u_0)=(\delta^\alpha_\lambda+\gamma^\alpha_{\lambda 0}(u_0))\{A_0^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E^0_{\nu\mu}(u_0)+\lambda a^{\lambda\beta}E^0_{33}(u_0)\}(\delta^\alpha_3+\gamma^\alpha_{30}(u_0))2\mu a^{\beta\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0), \\ \sigma^{\alpha 3}_0(u_0)=2\mu(\delta^\alpha_\lambda+\gamma^\alpha_{\lambda 0}(u_0))a^{\lambda\sigma}E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0)+\lambda(\delta^\alpha_3+\gamma^\alpha_{30}(u_0))a^{\nu\mu}E^0_{\nu\mu}(u_0), \\ \sigma^{33}_0(u_0)=2\mu(\delta^3_\lambda+\gamma^3_{\lambda 0}(u_0))a^{\lambda\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0)+\lambda(1+u^3_1)E^0_{33}(u_0), \end{cases} \tag{6.50}$$

$$\begin{cases} \sigma^{\alpha\beta}_1(u_0,u_1)=(\delta^\alpha_\lambda+\gamma^\alpha_{\lambda 0}(u_0))\{A_0^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E^1_{\nu\mu}(u_0,u_1)+A_1^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E^0_{\nu\mu}(u_0) \\ \quad +\lambda(a^{\lambda\beta}E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\lambda\beta}E^0_{33}(u_0))\}+\gamma^\alpha_{\lambda 1}(u_0,u_1)\{A_0^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E^0_{\nu\mu}(u_0)+\lambda a^{\lambda\beta}E^0_{33}(u_0)\} \\ \quad +2\mu(\delta^\alpha_3+\gamma^\alpha_{30}(u_0))(a^{\beta\mu}E^1_{3\mu}(u_0)+2b^{\beta\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0))+2\mu\gamma^\alpha_{31}(u_0,u_1)a^{\beta\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0), \\ \sigma^{\alpha 3}_1(u_0,u_1)=2\mu(\delta^\alpha_\lambda+\gamma^\alpha_{\lambda 0}(u_0))(a^{\lambda\sigma}E^1_{3\sigma}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\lambda\sigma}E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0))+2\mu\gamma^\alpha_{\lambda 1}(u_0,u_1)a^{\lambda\sigma}E^0_{3\sigma}(u_0) \\ \quad +\lambda(\delta^\alpha_3+\gamma^\alpha_{30}(u_0))(a^{\nu\mu}E^1_{\nu\mu}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\nu\mu}E^0_{\nu\mu}(u_0))+\lambda\gamma^\alpha_{31}(u_0,u_1)a^{\nu\mu}E^0_{\nu\mu}(u_0), \\ \sigma^{33}_1(u_0,u_1)=2\mu(\delta^3_\lambda+\gamma^3_{\lambda 0}(u_0))\{a^{\lambda\mu}E^1_{3\mu}(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\mu\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0)) \\ \quad +2\mu\gamma^3_{\lambda 1}(u_0,u_1)a^{\lambda\mu}E^0_{3\mu}(u_0)+\lambda(1+u^3_1)E^1_{33}(u_0,u_1)+2u^3_2E^0_{33}(u_0), \end{cases} \tag{6.51}$$

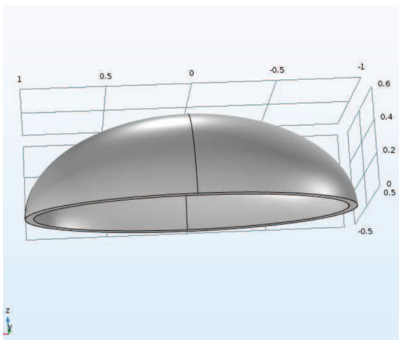
$$
\left\{
\begin{aligned}
&\sigma_2^{\alpha\beta}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=(\delta_\lambda^\alpha+\gamma_{\lambda 0}^\alpha(u_0))\{A_0^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)+A_1^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)\\
&\quad +A_2^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^0(u_0)+\lambda(a^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}^1(u_0,u_1))+3c^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}^0(u_0))\}\\
&\quad +\gamma_{\lambda 1}^\alpha(u_0,u_1)\{A_0^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^1(u_0,u1)+A_1^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^0(u_0)+\lambda(a^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}^1(u_0,u_1)\\
&\quad +2b^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}^0(u_0))\}+\gamma_{\lambda 2}^\alpha(u_0,u_1,u_2)\{A_0^{\lambda\beta\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^0(u_0)+\lambda a^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}^0(u_0)\}\\
&\quad +2\mu(\delta_3^\alpha+\gamma_{30}^\alpha(u_0))(a^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^2(u_0)+2b^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)+3c^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0))\\
&\quad +2\mu\gamma_{31}^\alpha(u_0,u_1)(a^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0))+2\mu\gamma_{32}^\alpha(u_0,u_1)a^{\beta\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0),\\
&\sigma_2^{\alpha 3}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=2\mu(\delta_\lambda^\alpha+\gamma_{\lambda 0}^\alpha(u_0))\{a^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_1)+3c^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0)\}\\
&\quad +2\mu\gamma_{\lambda 1}^\alpha(u_0,u_1)\{a^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^1(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0)\}+2\mu\gamma_{\lambda 2}^\alpha(u_0,u_1,u_2)a^{\lambda\sigma}E_{3\sigma}^0(u_0)\\
&\quad +\lambda(\delta_3^\alpha+\gamma_{30}^\alpha(u_0))(a^{\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b^{\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)+3c^{\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^0(u_0))\\
&\quad +\lambda\gamma_{31}^\alpha(u_0,u_1)(a^{\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^0(u_0))+\lambda\gamma_{32}^\alpha(u_0,u_1,u_2)(a^{\nu\mu}E_{\nu\mu}^0(u_0)),\\
&\sigma_2^{33}(u_0,u_1,u_2)=2\mu(\delta_\lambda^3+\gamma_{\lambda 0}^3(u_0))\{a^{\lambda\mu}E_{3\mu}^2(u_0,u_1,u_2)+2b^{\mu\mu}E_{3\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)+3c^{\mu\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0)\}\\
&\quad +2\mu\gamma_{\lambda 1}^3(u_0,u_1)\{a^{\lambda\mu}E_{3\mu}^1(u_0,u_1)+2b^{\lambda\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0)\}+2\mu\gamma_{\lambda 2}^3(u_0,u_1,u_2)a^{\lambda\mu}E_{3\mu}^0(u_0)\\
&\quad +\lambda(1+u_1^3)E_{33}^2(u_0,u_1)+2u_2^3E_{33}^1(u_0).
\end{aligned}
\right.
\tag{6.52}
$$

Proof. As well known that according to (6.2) the first Piola Kirchhoff stress tensor are given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\sigma^{ij}(u)=(\delta_k^i+\nabla_k u^i)A^{kjlm}E_{lm}(u),\\
&\sigma^{\alpha\beta}(u)=(\delta_k^\alpha+\nabla_k u^\alpha)A^{k\beta lm}E_{lm}(u)=(\delta_\lambda^\alpha+\nabla_\lambda u^\alpha)A^{\lambda\beta lm}E_{lm}(u)+(\delta_3^\alpha+\nabla_3 u^\alpha)A^{3\beta lm}E_{lm}(u)\\
&\qquad =(\delta_\lambda^\alpha+\nabla_\lambda u^\alpha)\{A^{\lambda\beta\lambda\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+A^{\lambda\beta 33}E_{33}(u)+(\delta_3^\alpha+\nabla_3 u^\alpha)\{A^{3\beta 3\sigma}E_{3\sigma}(u)\\
&\qquad\qquad +A^{3\beta\sigma 3}E_{\sigma 3}(u)\}\\
&\qquad =(\delta_\lambda^\alpha+\nabla_\lambda u^\alpha)\{A^{\lambda\beta\lambda\sigma}E_{\lambda\sigma}(u)+\lambda g^{\lambda\beta}E_{33}(u)+(\delta_3^\alpha+\nabla_3 u^\alpha)2\mu g^{\beta\sigma}E_{\sigma 3}(u)\}.
\end{aligned}
$$

Then using (2.57), (6.51) and (6.52) we can obtain Taylor expansion for σ^{ij}. By similar manner we also can obtain for other expansions. The proof is completed. ☐

7 An Example: Hemi-ellipsoid shell



Let us consider the hemi ellipsoid shell. As well known that parametric equation of the ellipsoid be given by

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{r} = x\mathbf{i} + y\mathbf{j} + z\mathbf{k}, \\ x = \alpha\cos\varphi\cos\theta, \quad y = \beta\sin\varphi\cos\theta, \quad z = \gamma\sin\theta, \\ 0 < \gamma < \beta < \alpha, \qquad \alpha,\beta,\gamma = \text{constants}, \\ \omega := \{0 \le \varphi \le 2\pi, 0 \le \theta \le \pi/2\}, \end{cases} \tag{7.1}$$

where $(\mathbf{i},\mathbf{j},\mathbf{k})$ are Cartesian basis, (φ,θ) are the parameters and $(x^1 = \varphi, x^2 = \theta)$ are called Guassian coordinates of ellipsoid. The base vectors on the ellipsoid

$$\begin{cases} \mathbf{e}_1 = \partial_\varphi \mathbf{r} = -\alpha\sin\varphi\cos\theta\mathbf{i} + \beta\cos\varphi\cos\theta\mathbf{j}, \\ \mathbf{e}_2 = \partial_\theta \mathbf{r} = -\alpha\cos\varphi\sin\theta\mathbf{i} - \beta\sin\varphi\sin\theta\mathbf{j} + \gamma\cos\theta\mathbf{k}, \\ \mathbf{n} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\mathbf{e}_1 \times \mathbf{e}_2 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}[\beta\gamma\cos\varphi\cos^2\theta\mathbf{i} + \alpha\gamma\sin\varphi\cos^2\theta\mathbf{j} + \alpha\beta\sin\theta\cos\theta\mathbf{k}]. \end{cases} \tag{7.2}$$

The metric tensor of the ellipsoid is given by

$$\begin{cases} a_{\alpha\beta} = \mathbf{e}_\alpha \mathbf{e}_\beta, \\ a_{11} = (\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi + \beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\cos^2\theta, \\ a_{22} = (\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi + \beta^2\sin^2\varphi)\sin^2\theta + \gamma^2\cos^2\theta, \\ a_{12} = \frac{\alpha^2+\beta^2}{4}\sin 2\varphi\sin 2\theta, \\ a = \det(a_{\alpha\beta}) = \alpha^2\beta^2(\sin^4\varphi - \frac{1}{8}\sin^2 2\varphi\sin^2 2\theta + \cos^4\varphi) \\ \qquad + \gamma^2(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi + \beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\cos^4\theta, \quad a \neq 0, \ \forall(\varphi,\theta) \in \omega, \\ a^{11} = \frac{a_{22}}{a}, \quad a^{22} = \frac{a_{11}}{a}, \quad a^{12} = a^{21} = -\frac{a_{12}}{a}. \end{cases} \tag{7.3}$$

Owing to

$$\begin{cases} \partial_\varphi\partial_\varphi \mathbf{r} = -\alpha\cos\varphi\cos\theta\mathbf{i} - \beta\sin\varphi\cos\theta\mathbf{j}, \\ \partial_\varphi\partial_\theta \mathbf{r} = \alpha\sin\varphi\sin\theta\mathbf{i} - \beta\cos\varphi\sin\theta\mathbf{j}, \\ \partial_\theta\partial_\theta \mathbf{r} = -\alpha\cos\varphi\cos\theta\mathbf{i} - \beta\sin\varphi\cos\theta\mathbf{j} - \gamma\sin\theta\mathbf{k}, \end{cases} \tag{7.4}$$

the coefficients of second fundamental form, i.e. curvature tensor of ellipsoid

$$\begin{cases} b_{11} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}} \begin{vmatrix} x_{\varphi\varphi} & y_{\varphi\varphi} & z_{\varphi\varphi} \\ x_\varphi & y_\varphi & z_\varphi \\ x_\theta & y_\theta & z_\theta \end{vmatrix} = -\frac{\alpha\beta\gamma}{\sqrt{a}}\cos^3\theta, \\ b_{12} = b_{21} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}} \begin{vmatrix} x_{\varphi\theta} & y_{\varphi\theta} & z_{\varphi\theta} \\ x_\varphi & y_\varphi & z_\varphi \\ x_\theta & y_\theta & z_\theta \end{vmatrix} = 0, \\ b_{22} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}} \begin{vmatrix} x_{\theta\theta} & y_{\theta\theta} & z_{\theta\theta} \\ x_\varphi & y_\varphi & z_\varphi \\ x_\theta & y_\theta & z_\theta \end{vmatrix} = -\frac{\alpha\beta\gamma}{\sqrt{a}}\cos\theta. \end{cases} \tag{7.5}$$

Consequently, curvature tensor, mean curvature and Gaussian curvature are given by

$$\begin{cases} b=\det b_{\alpha\beta}=\frac{1}{a}(\alpha\beta\gamma)^2\cos^4\theta, \\ K=\frac{b}{a}=(\frac{\alpha\beta\gamma}{a})^2\cos^4\theta, \\ H=a^{\alpha\beta}b_{\alpha\beta}=\frac{1}{a}(a_{22}b_{11}+a_{11}b_{22})=-\frac{\alpha\beta\gamma}{a\sqrt{a}}\cos^3\theta\{\alpha^2(\sin^2\theta\cos^2\varphi+\sin^2\varphi) \\ \qquad +\beta^2(\sin^2\theta\sin^2\varphi+\cos^2\varphi)+\gamma^2\cos^2\theta\}. \end{cases} \tag{7.6}$$

Semi-Geodesic coordinate system based on ellipsoid $\Im$

Note that

$$x^2=\varphi, \quad x^1=\theta, \quad x^3=\xi.$$

The radial vector at any point in $\Re^3$

$$\mathbf{R}=\mathbf{r}+\xi\mathbf{n}.$$

We remainder to give the covariant derivatives of the velocity field, Laplace-Betrami operator and trac–Laplace operator. To do this we have to give the first and second kind of Christoffel symbols on the ellipsoid $\Im$ as a two dimensional manifolds

$$\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{\alpha\beta,\lambda}=\mathbf{r}_{\alpha\beta}\mathbf{r}_{\lambda}, \quad \overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^{\sigma}{}_{\alpha\beta}=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{\alpha\beta,\lambda},$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{11,1}=\tfrac{1}{2}(\alpha^2-\beta^2)\sin^2\varphi\cos^2\theta, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{11,2}=\tfrac{1}{2}(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^2\sin^2\varphi)\sin 2\theta, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{12,1}=-\tfrac{1}{2}(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\sin 2\theta, \quad \overset{*}{\Gamma}_{12,2}=\tfrac{\beta^2-\alpha^2}{2}\sin 2\varphi\sin^2\theta, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}_{22,1}=\tfrac{1}{2}(\beta-\alpha^2)\sin 2\varphi\cos^2\theta, \quad \overset{*}{\Gamma}_{22,2}=\tfrac{1}{2}(\alpha^2 cos^2\varphi+\beta^2 sin^2\varphi-\gamma^2)\sin 2\theta, \end{aligned} \tag{7.7}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^1{}_{11}=\tfrac{1}{2}\tfrac{1}{a}\{\gamma^2(\alpha^2-\beta^2)\cos^2\theta-2\beta^2(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^2\sin^2\varphi)\sin^2\theta\}\sin 2\varphi\cos\theta, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^2{}_{11}=\tfrac{1}{a}\tfrac{1}{2}\sin 2\theta\cos^2\theta\{\tfrac{1}{2}\beta^4\sin^2 2\varphi+\alpha^2\beta^2(\sin^4\varphi\varphi+\cos^4\varphi)\}, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^1{}_{12}=\tfrac{\sin 2\theta}{2a}\{\tfrac{\alpha^4-\beta^4}{4}\sin^2 2\varphi\cos 2\theta+\alpha^2\beta^2(\sin^4\varphi+\cos^4\varphi)\sin^2\theta \\ &\qquad -\gamma^2(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\cos^2\theta\}, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^2{}_{12}=\beta^2\tfrac{\sin^2 2\theta}{2a}\sin 2\varphi(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi), \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^1{}_{22}=\tfrac{\sin 2\varphi\cos^2\theta}{2a}\{\gamma^2(\beta^2-\alpha^2\cos 2\theta)-2\alpha^2\sin^2\theta(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^3\sin^2\varphi)\}, \\ &\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^2{}_{22}=\tfrac{\sin 2\theta\cos^2\theta}{2a}\{\tfrac{\alpha^4-\beta^4}{4}\sin^2 2\varphi+(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^2\sin^2\varphi-\gamma^2)\}. \end{aligned} \tag{7.8}$$

Then covariant derivatives of vector $\mathbf{u}=u^\alpha\mathbf{e}_\alpha+u^3\mathbf{n}$ on the two dimensional manifold $\Im$

$$\overset{*}{\nabla}_\alpha u^\beta=\partial_\alpha u^\beta+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\beta_{\alpha\lambda}u^\lambda,$$

$$\begin{cases}\overset{*}{\nabla}_1 u^1=\partial_\varphi u^1+\gamma^1_{11}u^1+\gamma^1_{12}u^2, \quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_1 u^2=\partial_\varphi u^2+\gamma^2_{11}u^1+\gamma^2_{12}u^2,\\ \overset{*}{\nabla}_2 u^1=\partial_\theta u^1+\gamma^1_{21}u^1+\gamma^1_{22}u^2, \quad \overset{*}{\nabla}_2 u^2=\partial_\varphi u^2+\gamma^2_{21}u^1+\gamma^2_{22}u^2,\\ \gamma^1_{11}:=\frac{\sin2\varphi\cos^2\theta}{2a}\{\gamma^2(\alpha^2-\beta^2)\cos^2\theta-2\beta^2(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^2\sin^2\varphi)\sin^2\theta\},\\ \gamma^1_{12}:=\frac{\sin2\theta}{2a}\{\frac{\alpha^4-\beta^4}{4}\sin^22\varphi\cos2\theta+\alpha^2\beta^2(\sin^4\varphi+\cos^4\varphi)\sin^2\theta\\ \qquad -\gamma^2(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\cos^2\theta\},\\ \gamma^2_{11}:=\frac{1}{a}\frac{1}{2}\sin2\theta\cos^2\theta\{\frac{1}{2}\beta^4\sin^22\varphi+\alpha^2\beta^2(\sin^4\varphi\varphi+\cos^4\varphi)\},\\ \gamma^2_{12}:=\beta^2\frac{\sin^22\theta}{2a}\sin2\varphi(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi),\\ \gamma^1_{21}:=\frac{\sin2\theta}{2a}\{\frac{\alpha^4-\beta^4}{4}\sin^22\varphi\cos2\theta+\alpha^2\beta^2(\sin^4\varphi+\cos^4\varphi)\sin^2\theta\\ \qquad -\gamma^2(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\cos^2\theta\},\\ \gamma^1_{22}=\frac{\sin2\varphi\cos^2\theta}{2a}\{\gamma^2(\beta^2-\alpha^2\cos2\theta)-2\alpha^2\sin^2\theta(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^3\sin^2\varphi)\},\\ \gamma^2_{21}:=\beta^2\frac{\sin^22\theta}{2a}\sin2\varphi(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi),\\ \gamma^2_{22}:=\frac{\sin2\theta\cos^2\theta}{2a}\{\frac{\alpha^4-\beta^4}{4}\sin^22\varphi+(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)(\alpha^2\cos^2\varphi+\beta^2\sin^2\varphi-\gamma^2)\},\end{cases} \tag{7.9}$$

$$\begin{cases}\overset{*}{\operatorname{div}}\,\mathbf{u}=\partial_\theta u^2+\partial_\varphi u^1+\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial\varphi}u^1+\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial\theta}u^2\\ \qquad =\partial_\theta u^2+\partial_\varphi u^1+d_1u^1+d_2u^2,\\ d_1=\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial\varphi}=\frac{\sin2\varphi}{2a}\{\gamma^2(\alpha^2-\beta^2)\cos^4\theta-2\alpha^2\beta^2\cos2\varphi(1+\frac{1}{4}\sin^22\varphi)\},\\ d_2=\frac{\partial\ln\sqrt{a}}{\partial\theta}=-\frac{\sin2\theta}{2a}\{\frac{1}{4}\alpha^2\beta^2\sin^22\varphi\cos2\theta+2\gamma^2(\alpha^2\sin^2\varphi+\beta^2\cos^2\varphi)\cos^2\theta.\end{cases} \tag{7.10}$$

As well known that displacement vector $u=(u^1,u^2,u^3)$ on middle surface of shell has three components, third component u^3 looked as scale function, $\overset{*}{\Delta}u^3$ is a Laplace-Betrami operator on $\Im$ which is given by

$$\overset{*}{\Delta}u^3=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^3=\frac{1}{\sqrt{a}}\frac{\partial}{\partial x^\lambda}(\sqrt{a}a^{\lambda\sigma}\frac{\partial u^3}{\partial x^\sigma}). \tag{7.11}$$

The trace- Laplace operatoe on $\Im$ is given by

$$\begin{aligned}&\overset{*}{\Delta}u^\alpha=a^{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha=a^{\lambda\sigma}[\partial_\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\alpha+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u^\nu-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu_{\lambda\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu u^\alpha],\\ &\overset{*}{\Delta}u^\alpha=a^{\lambda\sigma}\frac{\partial^2u^\alpha}{\partial x^\lambda\partial x^\sigma}+A^{\alpha\tau}_\mu\frac{\partial u^\mu}{\partial x^\tau}+A^\alpha_\mu u^\mu,\\ &A^\alpha_\mu=a^{\lambda\sigma}(\partial_\lambda\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\sigma\mu}+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\lambda\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu_{\mu\sigma}-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\mu\nu}\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\nu_{\lambda\sigma}),\\ &A^{\alpha\tau}_\mu=a^{\lambda\sigma}[\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\sigma\mu}\delta^\tau_\lambda+\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\alpha_{\lambda\mu}\delta^\tau_\sigma-\overset{*}{\Gamma}{}^\tau_{\lambda\sigma}\delta^\alpha_\mu].\end{aligned} \tag{7.12}$$

Next let return to stationary equations (5.6) with boundary value

$$(u_0,u_1,u_2)|_{\partial\omega}=0,$$

and consider associate variational formulations for (u,u_1), find $(u_0^i,u_1^i,i=1,2,3)\in H_0^1(\omega)^3\times H_0^1(\omega)^3$, such that

$$\begin{cases} (\mathcal{K}_0^i(u_0),a_{ij}v^j)+(L_0^i(u_1),a_{ij}v^j)=0, & \forall v\in H_0^1(\omega)^3,\\ (\mathcal{K}_0^i(u_1),a_{ij}v^j)+(\mathcal{K}_1^i(u_0),a_{ij}v^j)+(L_1^i(u_1),a_{ij}v^j)=0, & \forall v\in H_0^1(\omega)^3, \end{cases} \tag{7.13}$$

where $H_0^1(\omega)$ is a Sobolev space. Let denote

$$\{a_{ij}\}=\{a_{\alpha\beta},\quad a_{\alpha 3}=a_{3\alpha}=0,\quad a_{33}=1\}. \tag{7.14}$$

Note that (5.13) shows that

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{K}_0^\alpha(u_0)=-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^\alpha-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0)-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha 0}(0)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_1^\alpha(u_0)=-2\mu b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha-2(\lambda+\mu)b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0-m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{\alpha 0}(1)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_0^3(u_0)=-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^3+m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_0^k,\\ \mathcal{K}_1^3(u_0)=-2\mu b^{\beta\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^3+m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{30}(1)u_0^k. \end{cases} \tag{7.15}$$

Note that integrals by applying the Gaussian theorem become

$$\begin{aligned}(\mathcal{K}_0^i(u_0),a_{ij}v^j)&=\int_\omega\mathcal{K}_0^i(u_0)a_{ij}v^j\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi=\int_\omega\{-\mu\overset{*}{\Delta}u_0^ia_{ij}v^j\\ &\quad-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0)a_{\alpha\lambda}v^\lambda\}\sqrt{d}d\theta d\varphi+\mu\int_\omega\{m_k^{i\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{i0}(0)u_0^k\}a_{ij}v^j\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi\\ &=\int_\omega\mu\{\mu a^{\lambda\sigma}a_{ij}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^i\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda v^j+(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,v\}\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi-\int_\omega\{m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k\\ &\quad+m_k^{\alpha 0}(0)u_0^k\}a_{\alpha\beta}v^\beta\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi+\int_\omega\{m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_0^k\}v^3\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi.\end{aligned}$$

Let us denote

$$a(u_0,v):=\int_\omega\{\mu a^{\lambda\sigma}a_{ij}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^i\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda v^j+(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,v\}\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi, \tag{7.16a}$$

$$\begin{aligned}c(u_0,v):=&-\int_\omega\{m_k^{\alpha\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{\alpha 0}(0)u_0^k\}a_{\alpha\lambda}v^\lambda\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi\\ &+\int_\omega\{m_k^{3\beta}(0)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{30}(0)u_0^k\}v^3\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi.\end{aligned} \tag{7.16b}$$

By similar manner

$$\begin{aligned}&(\mathcal{K}_1^i(u_0),a_{ij}v^j)=\int_\omega \mathcal{K}_1^i(u_0)a_{ij}v^j\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi\\ =&2\mu(a_{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(b^{\beta\sigma}v^\lambda))+\mu(a^{\sigma\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^3,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda v^3)\\ &+2(\lambda+\mu)(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(b_\lambda^\beta v^\lambda))-(m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{\alpha0}(0)u_0^k,a_{\alpha\lambda}v^\lambda)\\ &+(m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{30}(1)u_0^k,v^3).\end{aligned}\tag{7.17}$$

In addition,

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}a_1(u_0,v)=2\mu(a_{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^\alpha,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(b^{\lambda\sigma}v^\beta))+\mu(a^{\sigma\sigma}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma u_0^3,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda v^3)+2(\lambda+\mu)(\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_0,\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta(b_\lambda^\beta v^\lambda)),\\ c_1(u_0,v)=-(m_k^{\alpha\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k+m_k^{\alpha0}(0)u_0^k,a_{\alpha\lambda}v^\lambda)+(m_k^{3\beta}(1)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^k-m_k^{30}(1)u_0^k,v^3).\end{array}\right.\tag{7.18}$$

Therefore, we assert

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}(\mathcal{K}_0^i(u_0),a_{ij}v^j)=a(u_0,v)+c(u_0,v),\\ (\mathcal{K}_1^i(u_0),a_{ij}v^j)=a_1(u_0,v)+c_1(u_0,v),\end{array}\right.\tag{7.19}$$

$$\left\{\begin{array}{ll}L_0^\alpha(u_1)=-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(0)u_1^\beta-(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3, & L_1^\alpha(u_1)=-m_\beta^{\alpha3}(1)u_1^\beta+2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3,\\ L_0^3(u_1)=m_k^{33}(0)u_1^k-(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\,u_1, & L_1^3(u_1)=m_k^{33}(1)u_1^k.\end{array}\right.\tag{7.20}$$

The variational problem (7.13) can be rewritten as, find $(u_0^i,u_1^i,i=1,2,3)\in H_0^1(\omega)^3\times H_0^1(\omega)^3$ such that

$$\left\{\begin{array}{ll}a(u_0,v)+c(u_0,v)+(L_0^i(u_1),a_{ij}v^j)=0, & \forall v\in H_0^1(\omega)^3,\\ a_1(u_0,v)+c_1(u_0,v)+(L_1^i(u_1),a_{ij}v^j)=0, & \forall v\in H_0^1(\omega)^3.\end{array}\right.\tag{7.21}$$

Taking (7.5), (7.15) and Remark 5.1 into account, simple calculations show that

$$\left\{\begin{array}{l}m_\nu^{\alpha\beta}(0)=0,\quad m_3^{\alpha\beta}(o)=2\mu b^{\alpha\beta}+2(\lambda+\mu)Ha^{\alpha\beta},\\ m_\nu^{\alpha0}(0)=\mu K\delta_\nu^\alpha,\quad m_3^{\alpha0}(0)=(\lambda+3\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H,\\ m_\nu^{3\beta}(0)=-2\mu b_\nu^\beta,\quad m_3^{3\beta}(0)=0,\\ m_\nu^{30}(0)=2\lambda\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H,\quad m_3^{30}(0)=4\lambda H^2+2\mu(4H^2-2K),\\ m_\nu^{\alpha\beta}(1)=\mu\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b^{\alpha\beta}+((\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\delta_\nu^\lambda-2\mu a^{\beta\lambda}\delta_\nu^\alpha)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H,\quad m_3^{\alpha\beta}(1)=2(\lambda+4\mu)c^{\alpha\beta},\\ m_\nu^{\alpha0}(1)=\mu(\overset{*}{\Delta}b_\nu^\alpha-2HK\delta_\nu^\alpha)+(\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H),\\ m_3^{\alpha0}(1)=\lambda(2a^{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda(2H^2-K)+a^{\lambda\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda c_\beta^\alpha+8Ha^{\alpha\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H)\\ \qquad\qquad+(\lambda+3\mu)\{4(b^{\alpha\beta}-2Ha^{\alpha\beta})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H+2a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta K\},\\ m_\nu^{3\beta}(1)=-2\mu c_\nu^\beta,\quad m_3^{3\beta}(1)=-2\mu a^{\beta\lambda}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H,\\ m_\nu^{30}(1)=2(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu(K-2H^2),\quad m_3^{30}(1)=(4\lambda+6\mu)H(4H^2-3K),\\ m_\nu^{33}(0)=0,\quad m_3^{33}(0)=(\lambda+2\mu)2H,\\ m_\nu^{33}(1)=(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H,\quad m_3^{33}(1)=(\lambda+2\mu)(4H^2-2K)-2\mu K,\\ m_\nu^{\alpha3}(0)=-2\mu b_\nu^\alpha,\quad m_3^{\alpha3}(0)=m_3^{\alpha3}(1)=0,\quad m_\nu^{\alpha3}(1)=2\mu(K\delta_\nu^\alpha-2Hb_\nu^\alpha).\end{array}\right.\tag{7.22}$$

Substituting (7.22) into (7.18) and (7.20) leads to

$$\begin{cases} c(u_0,v) = -\int_\omega \{\{((2\mu b_\lambda^\beta + 2(\lambda+\mu)H\delta_\lambda^\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3 + \mu K a_{\alpha\lambda} u_0^\alpha \\ \qquad + (\lambda+3\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H u_0^3)v^\lambda + (2\mu b_\lambda^\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^\lambda - 2\lambda \overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H u_0^\lambda \\ \qquad + (2\mu K - (2\mu+4\lambda)H^2)u_0^3)v^3\}\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi, \\ L_0^\alpha(u_1) = 2\mu b_\beta^\alpha u_1^\beta - (\lambda+\mu)a^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3, \\ L_0^3(u_1) = 2(\lambda+2\mu)H u_1^3 - (\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\mathrm{div}}\, u_1, \end{cases} \tag{7.23}$$

$$\begin{cases} c_1(u_0,v) = \int_\omega \{\{-(\mu \overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu b_\sigma^\beta + ((\lambda+\mu)\delta_\sigma^\beta \delta_\nu^\lambda - 2\mu a^{\beta\lambda} a_{\nu\sigma})\overset{*}{\nabla}_\lambda H)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^\nu \\ \quad -2(\lambda+\mu)c_\sigma^\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3 - (\mu(\overset{*}{\Delta} b_{\sigma\nu} - 2HK a_{\sigma\nu} + (\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma \overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu H)u_0^\nu \\ \quad + (\lambda(2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma(2H^2-K) + \overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma c_\alpha^\alpha + 8H\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma H) + (\lambda+3\mu)\{4(b_\sigma^\beta - 2H\delta_\sigma^\beta)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H \\ \quad + 2\overset{*}{\nabla}_\sigma K\})u_0^3\}v^\sigma + \{-2\mu c_\nu^\beta \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^\nu - 2\mu a^{\beta\lambda} H \overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_0^3 \\ \quad + 2(\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\nu (K-2H^2)u_0^\nu + (4\lambda+6\mu)H(4H^2-3K)u_0^3\}v^3\}\sqrt{a}d\theta d\varphi, \\ L_1^\alpha(u_1) = 2\mu((K\delta_\beta^\alpha - 2Hb_\beta^\alpha)u_1^\beta + 2b^{\alpha\beta}\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta u_1^3. \\ L_1^3(u_1) = (\lambda+\mu)\overset{*}{\nabla}_\beta H u_1^\beta + (\lambda+2\mu)(4H^2-2K) - 2\mu K)u_1^3. \end{cases} \tag{7.24}$$

The bilinear form of the variational problem (7.21) is given.

Acknowledgements

This research was supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (NSFC) (NO.11571275, 11572244) and by the Natural Science Foundation of Shaanxi Province (NO. 2018JM1014).

References

[1] K. Li, W. Zhang and A. Huang, An asymptotic analysis method for the linearly shell theory, Science in China, 2006, 49(8), 1009-1047.
[2] K. Li, A. Huang, Tensor Analysis and its Applications, Chinese Scientific Press, 2004 (in Chinese).
[3] P.G. Ciarlet, Mathematical Elasticity, Vol. III: Theory of Shells, Amsterdam, 2000.
[4] P.G. Ciarlet, Mathematical Elasticity, Vol. I: Three Dimensinal Elasticity, North-Holland, 1993.
[5] M. Bernadou, Finite Element Methods for Thin Shell Problems, Wiley, 1996.
[6] J.E. Marsden and T.J.R. Hughes, Mathematical Foundations Elasticity, Courier Corporation, 2013.